

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mandla:Ngakho-ke intukuthelo yakho manje?

{are you angry now?}

Me:how can I not be angry Mandla when we had to cut our honeymoon short because of your wife faking sickness?

Mandla:Mampinga kungani uMaGumede ekwenza ukukhohlisa ukugula kwakhe. Khumbula ukuthi ukhulelwe.

{Why would MaGumede fake her sickness.  
Remember she is pregnant}

Me:yeah right. Yakhumbula kwa yenzeka ntoni ku MaDlamini. You didn't even bother to come for cake tasting just because she was claiming to be sick. Shota ngo MaNkabayi ngoku. Then izo caca okomve bhokwe ba abafaz bakho abandi funi qha qwaba.

{do you remember what happened with MaDlamini...only MaNkabayi is left now. Then it will be obvious that your wives don't want me}

Yes guys I'm married in Polygamy. And I'm the last wife. I recently got married to my husband 6 days ago. We were at our honeymoon when his second wife called. Claiming that she has stomach cramps. Isn't that what pregnant woman go through? And the husband we have wanted us to rush back to KZN. I'm not surprised that she pulled this stunt. I mean they never wanted me from the start. I mean they are all old hags and I'm still young. So they must have felt like they will be in a competition with me. Hence they make up all these stunts. I mean they are so old to be jealous of me. I understand I'm a threat to them. But still let's be Matured about this. We all married a Zulu man that is into Polygamy knowingly. It's not like we all never knew. I was coming either way. You must be wondering if I love my husband or not. Or is it just for the money. I mean when Mandla approached me he was just wearing overalls and those zulu t-shirts. He charmed me in his language

and since I'm into older men. Not more than 50 though. I agreed to be his. I found out on a later stage that his wealthy rich. And he has other wives. I kinda expected that from him since he was a Zulu man. But yeah I love my husband so much.

Regardless of what people say about me. Us. And I'm not even in it for the money. I mean I'm a 25 year old qualified lawyer. So I definitely have my own money. Before I even met him.

Mandla:Mampinga ungakhulumi kanjalo. Abafazi bami abanankinga nawe. Bebezokhuluma nami uma benenkinga nawe.

{Mampinga don't talk like that. My wives don't have a problem with you. They would have spoken to me if they has a problem with you.}

Me:yebo baba

I said sarcastically. He sighed before giving me a hug. I gave it back to him. His driver arrived and he took our bags and placed them in the boot. He opened the door for us and we got in. We drove away into the rurals of Durban. Where he owns a big

plot. It was his parent's house. The list goes on. It's basically a family house. When we got in the yards. The kids were playing around as many as they are. So this is how it goes.

1st Wife MaNkabayi: 1 kid out of wedlock. Who is 27 this year. Shaka. Than with Mandla, 3. Ulwazi, 20 years of age. Boy. Ayanda, 18. Girl. Then their last born Funani, 17. Boy.

2nd Wife MaGumede:3 child. Linda, 19. Owethu, 10. Boy. Sange, 7, boy. And the one one the way.

3rd Wife MaDlamini:4. Nkosiyayo, 16. Boy. Siyanda, 15. Girl. Nkosinhle, 10. Boy. Khulekan, 6. Girl.

Yeah and the others are his siblings kids. I don't want to even get started with them. I even forget their names sometimes. He went to greet his children. While I went to my house with my bags. One thing about me. Andinabo tu ububele umna. {one thing about me is that I don't have compassion}

I got in the house and went straight to bed. Just for the few minutes before they call me to come and help them with the cooking. I don't even have kids to

feed but I should be standing around pots. But than again I'm a wife. I can't even cook.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:ye mfodini ifikhile le mpadla?

{has the merchandise arrived?}

These fucken boys stretched their heads. I chuckled and took out my gun and placed it on the table looking at them. They all took off their hats looking down.

Dan:sorry grootman. Mpahla khange fikhe kweli cala. U'Mandla uba thengile ba mayi mise pha KZN la shipment.

{the merchandise didn't get this side. Mandla bought those people for them to stop at KZN with the shipment}

Me:Than why the fuck are you still standing here. If I were you I would be long back with the shipment. And I want nothing missing. Tell that old man I'm

coming for him.

I clicked my tongue and they all walked out. I thought I ended this war with that old Zulu man. But I was wrong. I will have to deal with him. He started this. Just then the door flew open and my princess got in. I smiled looking at her.

Me:Princess.

She came to sit on my lap as old as she is. I mean she is fucken 20 years old.

Liyolatha:daddy. I was wondering if I can visit mommy this weekend.

I sighed and took of my glasses.

Me:Princess...

Liyolatha:it's fine I know I can't since she is always drunk. I just wanted to see her. That's all.

I sighed as I saw how much my child really wants to see her mother. I can't keep her away from her for long. Plus I heard she is clean now and she is getting her way in life. So why keep my child away from her mother. I mean I tried my best to provide the mother

and father love. As humans we can only go as much, there is always a limit. And that's it. I guess she needs more of the mother's love from her own mother.

Me: no I was actually going to say it's fine you can go to her.

Liyolatha: Really!?

I nodded smiling. She is the only person I smile for. Plus she is the only person that I live for. No one else.

Me: yes really. Go wear something warm. It's drizzling outside. I will ask Mike to take you down to her in New Brighton.

She nodded smiling. She kissed my cheek before running out. I chuckled before going back to work.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWO.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I was woken up by Shaka as I was sleeping. I wonder what made him get in my room. Because Mandla Ndlovu would never. I don't know. He feels threatened by his son. I mean Shaka is handsome. But I would never cheat on my husband. That's the last thing on my mind.

Me:Shaka?

Shaka:sorry to wake you up but bayaku biza kwindlu enkhulu

{they are calling you in the big house}

I rolled my eyes and nodded. He chuckled before walking towards the door.

Shaka:Lona

That's what he calls me. I mean his fucken older than me. What did you all expect. I mean his 27 and



I'm 25.

Me:Shaka?

Shaka:I don't mean to judge but your way to young for this. I mean there are many men out there. If you wanted a blesser you could have gotten one else where. Not a married man with many wives. You still to young to get in these things. I mean do you know how hard polygamy is? I have seen my mother struggle her whole life. The way she used to cry at night because of a man like Mandla. Mandla is a very Dangerous man. He is not the man you think he is. He has a dark side too.

Me:what do you mean he has a dark side?

Shaka:Leave while you still can Lona. Leave. Your way to young.

He walked away. I wonder what he meant by all he just said. What dark side does Mandla have? Maybe I should ask Mandla about this. No I shouldn't. I mean Shaka and Mandla don't get along anyway. So I would just be causing more drift between them. I just have to figure it all out myself. But than again.

What if Shaka is lying he just wants me to leave Mandla so that he can be hurt. I mean they are enemies. Let me brush off this before I stress myself over nothing. He was probably blabbering. I don't believe him. Yes I don't. I stood up and went downstairs. I locked my house before going to the big house.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I was busy with my phone just checking newsfeeds. No matter how much old I get. I will always be addicted to my cell phone. I came across this beautiful woman. I chuckled before going to her timeline. I looked at her pictures and she recently got married. As if that made me stop looking at her timeline. Don't judge guys. I just want to smash her and pass. No one said we can't have access to married woman anyway. Plus I'm turning 40. I should be enjoying my time. My life to the fullest. I came across a picture of her wearing a brown dress. Close to a tiger skin type of dress. It showed her assets. I already saw myself holding her small waist and big

ass. I smiled. I went up again. I saw she was located in KZN. Fuck that's way to far and I'm at PE. That was the biggest turn off for me. Her Name is LONALINAMANDLA SAUL. I just shook my head and went back to the feeds.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I got to the house and they told me it's my turn to cook. I never even knew there was a schedule. I don't even know how to cook. Clearly kuzo nyiwa namhlanje. Everyone will go to sleep with an empty stomach. How can I not tell you how fine MaGumede was? What did I tell you again? And it looked like I was dramatic.

Me:Ke ngoku kuzo tyiwa ntoni?

{what are we eating?}

They started to speak their isiZulu. I couldn't even hear them. They were speaking at the same time.

Mandla:I want to taste your seven colours today.

Mandla knows for a fact that I can't cook. Why is he

making it as if I can? I nodded anyway and went to the kitchen. I called my mother but I knew I was calling the wrong person because she also can't cook. My mother would literally sit outside and smoke while my father is listening to his jazz music cooking in the kitchen. Yeah. My father was the woman of the house and my mom the man. Crazy I know. But she would cook sometimes when dad is tired or she wants to make him feel special. I love my parents relationship. It's just funny.

Mom:LONALINAMANDLA?

That's how she is ke sana. She likes being unnecessary. That's how mothers are.

Me:mom. Jonga ke my love cela ndenzele favour.

{can do a favour for me}

I talk to my mom the way I want to. Even though she can be strict at times.

Mom:Funa ntoni Lona?

{what do you want Lona?}

Me:so they asked me to cook...

She laughed.

Mom:zandi tshilo

{I once said so}

I sulked and she continued to laugh. She said I should continue.

Me:now they want me to make a seven course meal. So please ask Okuhle to make a voice note of you and Dad telling me how to make it. All instructions. Please mom. I promise I will pay you a visit this weekend.

Mom:you promise?

Me:yes mom I promise.

Mom:hima ke ndo biza Okuhle ke

{let me go and call Okuhle then}

I smiled and said my good byes to her. My mom would literally do anything for me to go and visit them. That's what happens when you're the last born. We are 3 to my parents. Older Sister Sesona then my brother Okuhle lastly but not least me. After few minutes. Okuhle sent me a 3 minute VN and later on

a 5 minute one. I sighed. I listened to them first. I started cooking and while still at it. MaGumede came in. I didn't mind her. I was just listening to music following the instructions I got. I didn't care even if the food tastes good or not. Mandla knows I can't cook. I was even burning other things here. MaGumede looked at me disgusted. She came to me and took a spoon full of beans. She literally poured it on my 5k blouse. I looked at her with my eyes popped out.

Me:bitch

As I attempt to hit her she fell down and started screaming that I hit her. The whole family came and they gave me an evil eye. I was just looking at her in disbelief. And everyone was busy talking at how can I hit a pregnant woman.

Mandla:MaMpinga Wenzeni manje?

{what did you do now}

Me:yewethu Mandla...

Them:she doesn't even respect you baba

I chuckled in disbelief. I can't believe this.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THREE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

We were having a meeting now. And MaGumede was crying. She was crying all this time. This old hag.

Me:guys I didn't fucken hit her. Yes I attempted to but I never did. What will I gain if I did? I didn't.

Mandla:what do you exactly say happened then. Why would she cry that loud if you didn't?

I clapped once.

Me:I was cooking as you instructed I should. Next thing she is in the kitchen. She spills beans on my 5 thousand blouse. And as I was about to lay my hands on her. She pulled the stunt she pulled.

MaGumede:Unamanga baba

{she is lying}

Me:come on Mandla open your eyes. We both know that your wives don't want me here



The wives:qinisile

{True}

They said that silently.

Mandla:Nithini?

{what are you saying?}

Them:Lutho baba

{nothing}

I chuckled and clapped once. I stood up.

Me:mamela ke. Andizo hlalapha umna ndi mamele ubu xoki ngam. Thetha nabafaz bakho. Ndiyo yenza le bendiyi qalile umna.

{listen here. I won't sit here and listen to lies about me. Talk to your wives. I will go and do what I started.}

They all looked at me in a disgusting way.

Me:baba

I would never get used to this. But I bowed before walking away. I got to the kitchen and continued with

what I started. I wasn't even doing everything right. It was just a mess. At 8 I was finished and the rice was just pap. Know what I'm never cooking in my life again. I wasn't even born to do household duties umna. This isn't me. But I some how knew how to do other things. At least they were perfect. Everyone came. They prayed for the food and no one even ate that much. As if I cared. I didn't even touch the food. I'm maintaining my figure.

...

...

Me:On Friday I'm going to Port Elizabeth.

Mandla:why?

He slept with me last night.

Me:I promised my mother a visit this weekend.

Mandla:we just got married MaMpinga and you already want to leave?

I sighed and turned to look at him.

Me:I know Mandla but weren't we supposed to be at our honeymoon now? Why are we here? Please I

don't want us to fight please. It's only for the weekend and I will be back.

He sighed and nodded.

Mandla:but you won't be going there every weekend Lona. Your parents need to understand that you are a married woman now. It's not even a month but they already want you to visit them. I paid lobola for you. Don't forget that.

I nodded.

Me:I understand your frustration. By Sunday night I will be here.

He nodded. I got done with my make up and gave him a peck.

Me:I will see you in the afternoon. I have to go to work now.

Mandla:I don't understand why you still working. When I as your man can provide everything for you.

I shook my head and kissed him. I walked out. I maybe all things but I will never quit my job just because a man said so. I do trust him. But the

stories I heard. Plus I can't let my fathers money go to waste. I mean that man fought tooth and nail just for us to Have a great education. I'm a lawyer today because of that. I got to my car and I have to drive all the way to the suburbs. The distance gosh. Took me 2 hours if not more. I hate long drives. I should ask Mandla to buy me a house near my work place. I won't be able to make it here. Imagine driving 2 hours everyday. It's just tiring. I got to work and I walked in. I started at the receptionist. I must say everyone was shocked to see me. I mean I should be on my honeymoon for a month but I'm at work. Mandla's wives will surely burn in hell.

Me:Megan

Megan:Mrs. Ndlovu

I giggled.

Megan:ain't you suppose to be at your honeymoon.

Me:I would rather keep quiet about it. But do you have any messages for me?

Megan:Oyimbangi is Managing your things.

Oyimbangi is my Personal Assistant, PA. Also my best friend. I nodded smiling before going upstairs after greeting the colleagues I talk to. I got to my office and Mbangi was on a phone call with a client. She looked up and me and her eyes popped out.

Mbangi:hold on. Ms. Saul will be with you in a minute.

She paused the call before coming running to me. We hugged and I giggled. I went to go answer the call. It was basically a client arrested for not paying TAX. SARS just came with a notification that he owns them 2 million of TAX. Now he says he has been paying Tax and all. Well in case your wondering. I did BCom Law. So these are my things. And his in PE. Meaning when I go down there on Friday. I will also go to him.

Me:update me about everything.

Mbangi:mgosi wise or work wise?

I rolled my eyes and we laughed.

Me:work wise Mbangi. We will gossip later on.

She nodded. We laughed. She updated me about

everything. And I had a case this afternoon. She helped me prepare for it. We finished 30 minutes before lunch time ends. And I was famished since I didn't eat breakfast. We went to the Café and bought food. We sat at the tables.

Mbangi:weren't you suppose to be at Bora Bora?

I nodded.

Me:I am. But than MaGumde had cramps and we had to come back.

Mbangi:what?!

I nodded.

Me:you know how those women are. They never wanted me from the start. I'm not surprised that they pulled this stunt.

Mbangi:I warned you about them Lona. I told to not marry a Polygamy man. Look now. You just brought unnecessary drama to yourself.

I sighed.

Me:as if it was it. Yesterday. She threw a big tantrum saying I hit her. Imagine Mbangi. And now everyone

sees me as the bad person here.

Mbangi:more reasons for you leave him Lona. This isn't good for your state of mind. It's unhealthy. Imagine what more they will do on you just to see you down.

Me:Mbangi you also know how much I love Mandla. I can't just leave just because old hags decided to bully me. I can't let them win this fight. Why does it seem like your judging me?

She sighed.

Mbangi:no I'm not judging you friend. I just care about you. But make sure in what ever you plan. It doesn't back fire. I don't want to see you hurt. You know how much I care for you.

I nodded smiling. We spoke about other things.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FOUR.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mbangi:so yesterday I got a DM from Shaka.

I looked at her and she giggled. I know how much she has always wanted him but was scared to approach him.

Me:tell me more.

Mbangi:we spoke and he said. He kinda knows that I have a crush on him. He once overheard us speaking about him.

My eyes popped out and she nodded laughing.

Mbangi:yeah. So I sent him the emoji of the monkey that is covering its eyes.

We burst out laughing.

Me:you what?

She nodded laughing. We laughed more. She was



even red.

Me:bro why did you do that?

She shrugged.

Mbangi:but lucky he responded to my text. Asked if whether I was serious about 'liking' him.

Me:and you said yes right?

She nodded smiling and we high fived laughing.

Mbangi:told him that I was serious. And he asked whether I would like to experience the feelings I have for him because he also has feelings for me.

Me:what?!

She nodded smiling.

Mbangi:crazy right?

I nodded.

Mbangi:I know. He says he has been trying to ignore the feelings. And since he heard I also have them for him. He thought why not talk to me.

Me:so you all are dating now?

She nodded blushing showing me a pictures of her on Instagram. I looked at her lost.

Mbangi:look at the name of the person who posted it.

I looked at the name and it was Shaka saying good morning with the pictures. My eyes popped out and she nodded laughing. I clapped once and we laughed.

Me:so his serious about you to the point where he posted you?

She nodded.

Mbangi:yes he is. The guy is making me fall for him every chance he gets. His legitly making me fall for him. Like I have already caught feelings. I would be lying if I said I ain't. His treating me just the way I have always wanted to be treated.

Me:so are you ready for all the commitment and all.

I asked her smiling. It's great to see my best friend this happy. The enthusiasm in her voice when she was talking about him just a few seconds ago. She nodded.

Mbangi:yes I am. Tonight we are going out. His

taking me to The Grill Jichana Restaurant.

Me:no way!!

I said with my eyes popped out and she nodded smiling.

Mbangi:yep. And it was a must for me to go all out for my man. I bought this sexy red dress and black heels that will go well with my skin colour.

Me:I'm so happy for you.

And we laughed. I gave my best friend a hug. Like finally she got something serious then the trash she got. It just makes me happy. I hope shaka will treat her great. I already see how in love she is. In a way she has never been.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Anethemba:did you get the merchandise from that bastard? The client are starting to complain bawo.

Said my brother walking in. I nodded.

Me:as we speak they are coming down with it. The

cutting will be done to night. Deliveried tomorrow morning.

He nodded sitting down.

Anethemba:my son says that bastard got married again.

Me:Shaka?

He nodded.

Me:he has a fourth wife now?

He nodded again. We chuckled.

Anethemba:surely he loves the new pussy now. How about we do something with her just to teach him a lesson. Not being physical with her since we don't hurt women.

I nodded.

Me:kidnap her just to teach him to stop messing with us?

He nodded and we chuckled.

Anethemba:let me call shaka to get me information on the girl.

He called him and placed the phone of loud speaker.

Shaka:tayma?

Us:yeah kwedini.

He chuckled.

Shaka:Tanci

{uncle}

We laughed.

Shaka:you guys don't have timing. I'm on a date with my woman here.

Us:yey kwedini une medy ngoku?

{you have a girlfriend now?}

Shaka:ndingu bani umna?

{who am I?}

Us:mxm

We burst out laughing.

Anethemba:when are we meeting her?

Shaka:looks like she and her best friend are going

that side on Friday. So I might as well tag along with them. It's been a while. You might as well meet her.

Us:so your serious about her?

Shaka:yeah majita.

We chuckled.

Anethemba:we will discuss that when you are here. But we need information on your step-fathers new wife.

Shaka:LONALINAMANDLA?

Wait that name sounds familiar. But I don't remember where I know it from. I wonder.

Us:whoever she is.

Shaka:I will see what I can do.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIVE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I got at home and Shaka was just driving out. I stopped him.

Shaka:Lona?

Me:don't hurt her bro. She has been through a lot. Mbangi really loves you. You should see how she talks about you.

I think I saw a blush or something. But he smiled anyway.

Shaka:I won't. I love Oyi and that will never change. So does this mean you are giving me your blessing as her best friend?

I nodded smiling.

Me:yes I am. But I won't hesitate to kill you if you hurt her.

We burst out laughing. We hugged.

Shaka:thank you for supporting our relationship.

I nodded smiling. He got in the car and drove away. I shook my head and someone called me. It was Mandla standing with MaNkabayi. I went over to them. I greeted and they greeted me back.

MaNkabayi:Let's hope you don't want my child to.

Mandla:what were you guys talking about that you were even laughing?

Me:I don't want him. I have a husband that I love. And we were just talking about my best friend.

Mbangi. If you were there for your son you would know that he found a woman that his heart desires. Excuse me.

I said walking away leaving her with her mouth wide open. I went to my house and I took a shower. I was sweaty.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

I got to the restaurant with Oyi and we got in. My



woman was excited. And that's what I loved. I always want to see her happy. I pulled the chair for her and she sat down.

Me:didn't even get the chance to tell you how beautiful you are.

She blushed looking down. I gave her a peck before sitting down. She really was beautiful. She was so sexy in this bodycon red dress of hers. I love the fact that she went all out but that will go to waste because I'm definitely ripping this dress tonight.

Oyi:you look handsome yourself.

I chuckled.

Me:so how was your day at work?

Just then the waiter came with the Menus. We placed our orders.

Oyi:work was great for the fact that my boss was back.

Me:isn't it awkward that you are working for your best friend?

We laughed.

Oyi:I don't want to even change my job for that matter. I love working with Lona. It's great.

I shook my head and we laughed.

Oyi:but yeah. We also have a trip to PE this weekend.

I shrugged. The waiter came with the drinks.

Oyi:business wise and family wise. She has a case. And we are going to our families.

I nodded.

Me:I should also tag along to go to my family that side.

Oyi:you have a family that side?

I nodded.

Me:my father lives that side.

Oyi:so we both are basically from PE.

I nodded smiling. And she also smiled shaking her head.

Me:yep that means more advantages for us. Imagine if you were Zulu or I Zulu. The arguments when I pay

lobola.

We laughed.

Oyi:and uncles can be very annoying sometimes.

We spoke about a few things. The food came and while at it. I got a call from my father I knew better than to not answer him. This man will paranoi me with calls till I answer. He doesn't give up. I spoke to them and bid my goodbyes. I shook my head. I wonder why do they want Lona's information. But I will be at it tomorrow morning.

Me:sorry about that. Your father in law can be dramatic sometimes.

Oyi:father in law.

I nodded and we laughed.

Me:baby I want you to meet my uncles and aunt...

Oyi:what I will be meeting my own best friend and her sister wives?

We burst out laughing.

Me:no. We both know that I actually don't care about

that family Oyimbangi. I want you to meet my fathers brothers and his sister. My whole family that side.

Oyi:aa Shaka. Don't you think we are moving a little to fast. I mean we just started dating baby and you want me meet your family.

Me:I know baby it's pressure itself. But I already promised them that you will come. And no we not. Oyi we both know I have pure intentions with you. You the first girl I will be introducing to them. And me doing that means I wanna make you my wife. I see a future with you. Can you please meet your in laws?

She sighed and nodded smiling. I also smiled.

Me:great. They are great people.

Oyi:let's hope so. I'm sure by next week we will be getting married compared to the fast rate we are on.

We burst out laughing.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I just got back from a client who has been giving me problems. I mean his the one who needs legal advice. And he doesn't want to give me his bank statements. On a Friday even. I took my time of not going to my hospital. Only for him to give me a hard time. He must thank his ancestors that I didn't get to show him my other side. I decided to go to Mugg And Bean since I was craving for their coffee. I got in and something told me to look by the door. I never for a second doubt my gut feeling. So I looked at the door too. And there she was all busy with paperwork. Her table was a mess and she looked frustrated to. I chuckled and smirked. I can't believe she is here. Doesn't she stay in Durban? But I should thank my ancestors for this moment because it might be the last. What's her name again. Yeah  
LONALINAMANDLA SAUL.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

SIX

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Out of no where my heart started beating fast i don't know why. But I tried to calm myself down and it didn't work. It was just beating fast. Next thing a man's cologne filled my nostrils. It was a great cologne indeed. I don't know where it was coming from but there was no one in front of me. Next thing I felt someone behind me. That man took the pen I was busy with and stretched the calculations I was doing.

:your making alot of mistakes because you started your formula wrong. This is how you do it.

He says showing me how it's done. He finally got what i have been struggling with for the past few hours of being here right. I turned to look at him and he smirked looking at me. We stared at each other for quite a long time till I broke the eye contact because it was way to strong for me. I don't know

why.

Me:tha...

I cleared my throat because I couldn't hear myself. Suddenly my loud voice is gone. Which is very creepy for me. Because I never spoke this low to anyone. Even Mandla. What is it that this man has?

Me:thank you.

He chuckled.

:mind if I join you?

Me:yeah... yeah why not.

He went to sit down.

:Imbusise

He said reaching out for a hand shake.

Me:Lona...

Imbusise:LONALINAMANDLA I know.

I looked at him with the corner of my eye and he chuckled. Does all he does is to chuckle? I haven't seen him smile or anything.

Me:how do you know my name?

Imbusise:that's not important now is it.

Me:it can be. You might be a killer for my liking and I your preyer.

He shrugged.

Imbusise:first of all I don't kill woman.

I looked at him with my eyes popped out since I was collecting my papers.

Me:so you do kill people?

Imbusise:I won't talk about my affairs to you Lina. Your a lawyer for my liking. But yes I am involved in dodgy things.

Me:remind me why you are telling me all of this? I mean I'm just a stranger. What if I tell the police about you?

I chuckled and he took my left hand and played with my ring.

Imbusise:do you have proof that I kill for a living?

I shook my head. Another question. Why am I not



scared? I mean this man is telling me that he kills for a living and I'm so calm. I should be freaking out and all but I'm not. This is a serial killer.

Me:no I don't.

Imbusise:exactly. Think like a lawyer Lina.

I shook my head and smiled. Him already giving me a nickname is what made me smile now. I mean everyone calls me by Lona.

Me:so your telling me your a serial killer with what intentions exactly?

Imbusise:ain't we getting to know each other here?

I laughed and he just chuckled. What I noticed about him is that he doesn't smile nor laugh. He just smirks and chuckles. Interesting.

Me:wow okay continue.

Imbusise:yeah I'm a gangster.

Me:what?!

He nodded and shrugged. I was shocked guys. But I didn't dare to move. I wanted to know more about

him.

Imbusise:yeah. That's my dark side. Then I'm also a BCom lawyer like you. And a doctor at the same time.

Me:full time lawyer and a full-time doctor?

He nodded.

Imbusise:I also have a construction business. But I don't give it my full attention. Only go there once a month. But I do make a lot of money on it. That's all me job wise. Family wise. I have a 20 year old daughter.

Me:hold on. If your daughter is 20 how old are you?

I was curious.

Imbusise:I don't like telling my age. But double hers.

Me:aa suxoka Busise. Una 30 wena

{no your lying Busise. Your 30}

He shook his head and I looked at him in disbelief.

Imbusise:ndimdala umna Lina. Sundi bona ndimhle khangaka.

{I'm old Lina. Don't see me this handsome}

I rolled my eyes looking at him and he chuckled. I laughed.

Imbusise:yeah. Not married. But a divorcee. The rest yeah you will know as time goes by. And you?

Me:You already know my name. But yeah. I'm also a BCom lawyer like you. That's it work wise. I don't have kids. Recently got married.

He nodded playing with my ring.

Imbusise:mhhk. So you live here?

Me:no. I work and live in Durban. I came here because my mother forced me to. Phoff I promised her to vist. And I have a case to work on. Which you Mr disturbed me on.

Imbusise:don't forget that I helped you okay?

Me:whatever.

I laughed and he chuckled as always.

Me:zandi dika wena ngoku ndinga kwazi.

{you will irritate me even if I don't know you}

He shrugged.

Me:why are you always chuckling?

He smirked.

Imbusise:that's just me. I don't laugh nor smile at anyone unless if I love that person. And that person has a place in my heart. That's just me.

His statement kinds left a sting in my heart I don't know why but I nodded anyway.

Me:so what do you want from me. I know you did come to help me for nothing.

I said titling my head.

Imbusise:andizoku xokisela noku xokisela umna Lina. Ndifuna sityane qha.

{I won't even lie to you Lina. I just want us to have sex only}

My mouth was left wide open and my eyes popped out. Wait did he just say that. He laughed looking at me with his arms acrossing his chest.

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVEN.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I was sitting at the house deep in my thoughts thinking about Imbusise. I mean why waste your time in telling me all about yourself just to ask me for sex. Where does he have the guts to say that. Approach someone and tell them you want sex from them. Wow. Do men like him even exist? I never knew till today if they do. I still can't believe this.

Mom:what are you thinking about?

She asked giving me a glass of wine sitting down with hers. Dad also came. He had his coffee.

Me:so today I want to mugg and bean right after meeting up with the client.

They nodded.

Me:so thus guy comes helps me with a transaction I have been struggling with. Without me asking him to. He sits down. We spoke. He tells me about himself.

He even tells me that his a gangster.

Them:intoni?!

{what?!}

I nodded.

Me:he tells me his a doctor and a lawyer just like me.  
Has his own business. Has a 20 year old.

Them:how old is he?

Me:40

They nodded smiling. I chuckled.

Me:I also tell him about myself and that I'm married.  
He tells his not. Now I ask him what does he want  
from me. He told me straight with his arms across  
his chest that he wants us to be intimate with each  
other.

Them:intoni?

{what?!}

I chuckled

Me:Hee ndani xelela umna. He told me nine, nine

that he wants us to be intimate. He did not even try to soften me up or anything. Flirt with me. He just told me he wants us to be intimate.

{I'm telling you guys...}

Dad:wathini ke ngoku wena?

{what did you say?}

Me:we both know that I do not believe in cheating or anything. But ndimxelele ba Asoze ndi loyal qhithi ku mnyeni wam umna.

{I told him I don't want to. I'm very loyal to my husband}

Mom:ncedile even though singam thandi lo Mandla wakho.

{that's good even though we don't love your Mandla}

I looked at them and they shrugged. They don't even Hide it that they don't love Mandla. They accepted our relationship because they saw how happy I am. And they saw how great Mandla takes care of me. But that doesn't change the way they feel about him.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I know that I will definitely get her. She might have said no. But I still have to get her before she goes back to KZN. I never give up. I always get what I want. What will make me give up on her now. I got in the house and shaka was bullying my daughter. Ooh Shaka nkosi yam.

Me:buyile kanene

{your back}

We laughed. He gave Liyolatha the ice cream bucket he was making it hard for her to reach.

Shaka:yayazi moc tanci funeke cace.

{you also know uncle it should be obvious.}

We laughed. Just then Anethemba, Lungiswa and Lindile got in. My brothers and Sister. So it's first Anethemba. Second Lindile. I'm the third born and Lungiswa the last born and the only girl. To my siblings I act like I'm the older one. That's how it has always been when we were growing up.

Me:nizo thini apha?



{what are you doing here?}

Them:ohh

I laughed. I hugged my sister and bro hugged Lindile. They both live in East London so they are never this side. We do visit each other. Once or twice a month. We sat down as a family and we had a great time as always.

Anethemba:buphi?

{where were you?}

I chuckled.

Me:mfodini bendizi zameli meddi. Dibene nayo kwa Mugg and Bean. Yooh umhle lomthana.

{I was trying my best to get a girlfriend man. I met her at Mugg and Bean. She is beautiful}

My siblings and Shaka look at Liyo and she side eyed me. We burst out laughing.

Me:Hai Hai princess andinonga dyoli umna. Jonga ba tshatile o'Manci no tanci bakho. Awumfuni step mother?

{no no princess I can't date now? Look your aunt and uncles are married. Don't you want a step mother?}

Liyolatha:mxm

We burst out laughing.

Anethemba:while we are still at it. Did your girl agree too come?

Shaka nodded smiling.

Shaka:but she said she will come with her best friend. We all know how girls are. So an extra plate must be made.

We nodded.

Me:on Mandla's wife?

He chuckled.

Shaka:I don't want to even tell you who she is. But my boys are getting the information.

Us:who is she?

Shaka:you will see her for yourselves.

We nodded.

...

...

Me:jonga nankuya Kela lamthana majita

{look there is that child guys}

I said to my brothers. We were at Cubana. Bonding as brothers as we usually do. And Lina was here. She was actually sitting alone drinking. Enjoying her cocktail. My brother's looked at her and smiled.

Them:rhaa!!

They said hitting me. I laughed moving away from them.

Them:doesn't she have a sister?

Me:hai

{no}

Them:but she looks way to young.

Me:25 ke.

We laughed and they fistbumped me.

Anethemba:Masi bone odume ngazo kwedini.

{let's see what you great at boy}

I saluted them before walking away. I got to Lina.

Me:Lina

She looked back fast at me. I smiled before sitting on the chair next to hers. She looked around then me again.

Lina:what? Are you following me now? Oh wait your a gangster. You have eyes and ears everywhere. Why am I not surprised.

I chuckled and took her cocktail. I sniffed it. It was a non-alcoholic one. I don't know but I don't want her near alcohol.

Me:no I wasn't following you. I don't have time for that. Look I came here with my brothers.

I could see that she was hurt by my statement and that's exactly what I wanted. She looked at where I'm pointing and my brothers had many girls with them. These motherfuckers are married for heavens sake. She nodded.

Me:so about earlier on. I was Serious Lina.

She laughed.

Lina:what makes you think I will cheat on my husband for you? FYI my husband gives it good that I don't need to hoe around.

Me:do I look like i care about your husband. I do not. And umna i always get what I want mfodini. This is between you and I. Don't involve him. His not even here. Ndaku cela MaMpinga, Mbentshane...

She giggled.

Lina:your charms are working but No Imbusise. Find your mates.

She stood up and I locked her against the bar. She gasped looking at me straight in the eye. She looked at my dick which was hard. I smirked. I buried my face in her neck.

Me:please. The gentleman is asking you very nicely. Just one night. I swear I will stop bothering you. You will never see my face again. The man just wants to taste how good you are. Please.

I whispered in her ear biting it. She was breathing

heavily already. Her body was even getting hot. I was brushing her ass down to her thighs. I must say u'Fit. She nodded. I looked at her and gave her a peck. How I longed to finally taste these lips. They were so soft.

Me:let's go. I have already booked a room for us in a hotel.

I said taking her sling bag. She just nodded. I gave her another peck before we walked out. I looked at my brothers and they were looking at me in disbelief. I winked.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHT.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

We got to his car and he drove off to the hotel. We kept on stealing glances at each other and smile. Wait. Didn't he say. He only smiles for people he loves? Or something like that? I can't believe his actually smiling now. But I must complement that he has a great smile. It completes his face perfectly fine. It makes him more handsome. Wait why am I complementing another man again? Why am I even in another man's car when I have always said I will never cheat on my husband. I love Mandla. Then why am I here. I started to have self doubts. My heart wanted to be here more than ever. Like it has been longing for this for a long time now. But my mind was saying another thing. My mind asking what if this is a set up? His just trying to ruin my marriage. I shouldn't be here. What if... what if?... I should just stop with the what if's. I also somehow didn't want

to be here. I wanted to tell him to go back and take me home. I don't want to cheat on my husband but yet I'm here. But this won't get to him right? This is a once off thing. Yes it is. I hope I won't regret myself later on. That's the thing I hate. Regretting myself for my decisions. But it was already too late to change my mind because we got to the hotel. He kissed my hand before jogging out. He came to open the door for me. Wow this is actually the first time that someone has opened the door for me. And no I'm not comparing Mandla to Busise. But Mandla never opened the door for me.

Me:thank you.

I said as he helped me out. He closed the door and held my hand. We walked in and went to the receptionist area.

Imbusise:Hey...

I looked around the hotel while he was doing all the talking.

:Enjoy your night Mr. and Mrs. Stokwe.

I quickly turned to look at her and she was looking at



my ring smiling.

Imbusise:thank you lets go my love.

This bastard is enjoying this. We walked to the lift.

Me:you agreed to what she said.

He shrugged grabbing my ass. This old man.

Me:this is going to be a long night.

I said wrapping my arms around his neck. He gave me a peck before kissing me. I must say his a great kisser. I didn't want to stop but he pulled out.

Imbusise:sunxama klk Lina. We will get to the room now.

{wait Lina...}

I nodded. I gave him a peck and we smiled. We finally got to our floor and went to our hotel room and right after locking the door. He pinned me against the wall and I gasped smirking. We started kissing and he lifted me up. I wrapped my legs around his waist and he started taking off my clothes. I also started to take of his. I was only left in my g-string now. And him still in his trousers. His

chest was so bold. I left his mouth and went for his neck. He walked over to the bed playing with my tities. He placed me down before positioning himself on top of me. He looked at me straight in the eyes. I closed my eyes and opened them again. He smiled before kissing me. We kissed and he left my mouth for my neck. He sniffed me. He started sucking my neck and I was moaning my lungs out with my legs wrapped around his waist. He left my neck and kissed me all the way to my tities. He was sucking the shit out of them and I couldn't help but moan my lungs out. The pleasure was so damn good and he was finger fucking me. He ripped my g-string along time ago. I was moaning his name nje. My toes were curled and I was pulling the sheets like crazy. I think he felt my orgams coming and we went down there as wet a I was. I was so fucken wet. He started muffing me. That when I started to recieve the most pleasure. The way he was playing with his tongue was just magical. I was just in my own heaven. This has to be to the best. I felt myself cumming and my heart beat started going faster. He went faster.

Me:Im...bu...s...ise

He just spoke in tongues groaning. I warned him and I just cummed all over him. I closed my eyes and tried to catch my breathe while he was licking me dry. He got up licking himself.

Imbusise:I will be back.

I was way to tired to even nod. He went to the bathroom and came back with a towel. He wiped Me with it and it was warm. He threw the towel away before kissing me. We kissed for a while and I took off his trousers. I managed to flip us over. I giggled and he chuckled smiling through the kiss. I left his mouth and kissed all the way down there. I took off his Calvin Klein underwear. His dick rose and it was hella big and fat. I looked at him and he chuckled smirking. I don't even think I will fit in this size but man always make a plan. I held it and I licked it first. He groaned. I started giving him a blow job with him pulling my hair and pushing me in. Making me go faster playing with his balls too. He was just groaning and moaning at the same time calling my name. He cummed and I licked all the semen.

...

...

I was woken up by someone kissing me all over my face. I opened my eyes slightly and closed them again when I saw it was Imbusise. I was still tired from last night and early this morning. I mean this man ripped my pussy apart with all the good sex. I have never been sexed or let me rather say made love to the way he did. He wasn't lying when he said his great. All the great fore plays which Mandla has never did. To him sex is just sex. He does make love. Not complaining though. But I really enjoyed myself. But that was it. It was the last time of me cheating on my husband. I can't afford to lose my husband. I don't regret myself for this night though. It was the best night ever. But that's it.

Me:ain't you tired?

He laughed. I opened my eyes and looked at him.

Imbusise:what, do i have something on my face?

Me:you awkward man. Just yesterday you were smiling for me and now your laughing. And you don't

do those 2 things unless it's with your loved ones?

He nodded. I raised an eyebrow looking at him.

Imbusise: get up so that you can eat your breakfast in bed. I'm sure your husband doesn't even do this.

I looked at him like he knows he doesn't. I clicked my tongue and walked towards the bathroom. He pulled me to him laughing. I fell on top of him and he kissed me. I was naked. He started rubbing my clit. Yeah things happened guys. We had about 4 rounds. We took an innocent shower together and went to the room again. We wore the clothes we came with. We sat on the bed and started eating breakfast. Though it was cold. But it was delicious anyway.

Me: this was the last time of us meeting. Don't even follow me after this. Nor use your gangsterism resources to find me. Had a great time yes. But this has to be last.

He nodded smiling.

Imbusise: I won't do that. Like I said yesterday. After spending a night with you. I won't bother you again. Like I said before I only wanted us to be intimate

with each other nothing more nor less.

I nodded.

Imbusise:I got you these. I don't want to get you in trouble with your 'husband'.

I rolled my eyes as he gave me the morning after pills. I took 2 of them. I can't risk it.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
NINE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I got in the house and the whole family was here. They all jumped up when they saw me. My mom came to hug me. I was lost ke ngoku. But I hugged her back.

Me:what's going on?

Okuhle:buphi we have been trying to call you and you don't answer our calls. We were worried sick about you.

{where were you...}

I couldn't even lie about Mbangi because she was sitting here.

Me:me? I was out. And I lost track of time. I ended up sleeping at a hotel.

Dad:theni Ungay bambi phone ke ngoku kudala siku phone.la

{why don't you answer your calls then. We have been calling you}

I looked at my phone and I had more than a 100 missed calls. Fuck they were really worried. Fuck you Imbusise.

Me:sorry for worrying you guys. I over slept. I didn't hear your calls. Really sorry for stressing you guys.

They nodded and sighed.

Mbangi:you should call your husband. We had to make up a story. Saying you have been sleeping every since yesterday because of your headache.

I nodded.

Mom:go take a bath so long while I make you something to eat.

I nodded smiling. I went to my room and Mbangi got in after me. I threw myself on top off the bed smiling.

Mbangi:spill the beans. I know you weren't just at the hotel. Something definitely happened.

Me:I kinda cheated on Mandla.



I said closing my face with my hands.

Mbangi:what?!

I nodded biting my inner cheeks.

Mbangi:were you drunk? Because I know for a fact that you not the cheating type. You would never cheat on your husband no matter what.

Me:no I wasn't drunk. I was in the right state of mind. I was drinking non-alcoholic beverages yesterday remember.

Mbangi:than how the fuck did you cheat? What does this guy have that made you cheat? Change your morals. He really must be special.

I chuckled.

Me:I met him at mugg and bean.

Mbangi:same guy you told me about and you declined?

I nodded.

Me:so after you left. He came up from no where. And I declined again. But the guy holds so much

power over me. Like when ever I'm around him. I feel like praising him. He just demands respect when you look at him. Agrhh. When I'm around him. I always feel like obeying him. Some thing I never really do. To Mandla even. I don't know. I feel a different way when I'm around him. He just pinned me against the bar with his big buff body. Begged me to go to the hotel with him. And the devil in me agreed. The small little girl in me nodded. I don't want to even start about how he made love to me. But one word about the night. Splendid, magnificent. In other words. It was the best night ever. I don't want to lie. I was calling him daddy the whole night. Do ever style. You name them. That man is gifted. He went to school for that. Top notch.

I clapped once and walked out of the room leaving her shocked. I went to the bathroom and I took a shower. After taking a shower. I tied up. I went to the room and she was still shocked. I laughed and lotioned.

Mbangi:you even praising him this much. Something you never did with anyone.

Me:I'm telling you that man has something that strong that makes you wanna praise him. Respect him honor him. Wow.

We laughed.

Mbangi:I can't believe this.

Me:but we cutted ties. Since all he wanted was for us to smash. Gave him that and cutted all ties.

She shook her head.

Mbangi:wait where is your ring?

I looked at my finger.

Me:shit!

I remember taking it off last night and throwing it away while I was busy with him.

Me:I left at the hotel room. Fuck you Imbusise. I'm in deep shit bra.

I said with my hands on my head and Mbangi burst out laughing. Where will I get money to purchase a new ring. That ring was a fucken export from France. Dammit Imbusise.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TEN.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I got in my house after an amazing night I had with Lina. I know I promised to cut all ties with her. But when she is that good. I will keep on going back. She is lying. I couldn't resist her last night. The way she was tight and warm. How she handled me. The way she was moaning my name and all. How she was moving her waist. The mind blowing blow job. The list goes on. She really is lying. I will keep on going to her. I didn't say she should taste that good. I also loved how she was also enjoying me. I surely gave her the best experience ever.

Lindile:finally your back.

I laughed and greeted everyone. They all came with their families.

Lungiswa:where were you?

Me:enjoying my youth.

I said walking upstairs and they all burst out laughing. I went to my room and took a shower. Her picture when she was naked came into my mind and u'Ngconde couldn't hold back. He just raised. I turned the shower too cold water. I erased her image and shook my head smiling. I got done showering and I got out. Lotioned and wore my simple casual clothes. I walked downstairs and my brothers and their sons were not here. So I figured that they must be outside. I got there and Lungiswa's husband was also here. I greeted him.

Anethemba:how did you even win that chick over. She looks way to stubborn.

I nodded.

Me:she is stubborn. She doesn't just look stubborn. She is. She gave me a hard time. My charms were working but she told me about being loyal to her husband.

Them:what?! She is married?!

I nodded and chuckled smirking.

Lethu(Lungiswa's husband):Hai le kaka

I shrugged and they laughed.

Me:I knew approaching her that she was married.  
But what mattered was me getting to smash her.  
That was my only goal and she knew.

Shaka: Hai ungu Nja

{your the real deal}

I winked and they laughed.

Me:but yeah. I begged her...

Zukhanye(Lindile's son):wena begged?

{you begged?}

I nodded and they burst out laughing.

Them:Asoze rhaa wakhe wacenga bani wena. Hai  
uku bambe ngama sende lomthana ude umcenge?

{never who have you ever begged? That girl has you  
by the balls, to the point where you begged?}

We burst out laughing as I stretched my head.

Me: people change for people they want to change  
for.

They shook their heads and we laughed.

Me:I begged her and she agreed. Got to the hotel and we didn't sleep. But one word to describe my night. Magnificent. It was splendid.

They shook their heads.

Lindile:did you get her number?

I shook my head and they looked at me raising an eyebrow.

Me:I told you that. We promised to only smash. And break all ties. That's what we promised on. And while we were still at it. We took off her ring.

I said taking it out of my pocket and their eyes popped out looking at me.

Me:you didn't expect to not do anything. If I digged for her number the gangster way. Like I usually do. She would have known. And told me straight she doesn't want Me to use my resources to contact her. So this ring will bring us together. Because she needs it. And I might get myself some good pussy again. Simple as pie. With a cherry on top.

They were still looking at me in disbelief. I walked in the house laughing.

---

Not edited.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ELEVEN.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me:what if Imbusise has it Mbangi.

Mbangi:then why don't you contact him?

Me:thing I said we shouldn't contact each other or anything. What happened yesterday should stay in the past.

Mbangi:this is fucked up. Where will we find him.  
What's his name?

Me:Imbusise

I said rolling my eyes. It's the thousand time now of her asking me the same thing. Imbusise is a very rare and unique name. So I understand why she keeps on forgetting his name.

Mbangi:maybe we can find him on social media.  
Plus Imbu... whatever is a rare name. He might even be the only Imbu.

I shook my head.

Me:he doesn't look like a social media type. What will he be doing on social media anyway? That man is why to busy for that.

Mbangi:his last name.

I just sat down crying not even knowing his last name.

Mbangi:come on Lona. What do you know about this guy. How will he find him when you don't know a thing.

Me:let's just forget about him. We won't find him. I will just say to Mandla it went down the drain and I will find a replacement soon. It's no use popping out skulls with a man we will never even meet.

She sighed.

Mbangi:you know shaka has contacts everywhere. He might help us. Plus he might be the only Imbusise here in PE. So it will ne easy to find him.

I shook my head.

Me:if we tell Shaka about this. It will ring a bell to

him that I cheated on his step father. So no. I don't want to cause any trouble. You know how people react when they are angry.

She sighed and gave me a tight hug.

Mbangi:wish I could do something for you but I can't.

Me:it's fine.

We cuddled on the bed. I should be regretting myself for yesterday but I'm not.

Mbangi:still coming with me to the dinner tomorrow right?

I nodded smiling.

Me:definitely. It will help me get my mind of things.

She also nodded.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Shaka:kaze bone le ring ingathi ndiyi qelile

{can I see this ring. I know it from somewhere}

I all looked at him.

Shaka:serious.

Xhanti(Lungiswa's son):zay thatha ke ayinike medi lakhe

{he will take it and give it to his woman}

We burst out laughing.

Shaka:Asoze. Rhaa

{I would never}

We laughed. I gave him the ring and he looked at it raising and eyebrow.

Shaka:I know this ring from somewhere. But I can't set my mind where I know it from. It really looks familiar.

He said giving it to me.

Lindile:who else has this ring?

Shaka:andiyazi Tanci but yona qelekile.

{I don't know uncle but it's familiar}

...

...

Me:yooH Hai lambile umna. Noku kutya kuyandi biza.  
Ba fikha nini aba?

{I'm hungry now. And this food is calling my name.  
When are they getting here?}

Everyone on the table burst out laughing.

Liyolatha:ooh u'tata

{dad}

We laughed.

Lethu:uthi Shaka balapha

{Shaka says they are here}

We nodded. Just then. We heard the door opening up. After a few minutes Shaka walked in with a girl. She was beautiful I must say. And no I'm not complementing her in the way I did with Lina. It's just an innocent complement. We all stood up and greeted the girl by hugging her. She was nervous but was smiling too.

Lungiswa:weren't you you coming with your friend.

Just than we heard heels clicking behind them. We

all looked where they were coming from. It was her. Wait she is the friend? But she is in my house? Do you guys know what that means? Not forgetting how sexy she was in the black leather dress she was wearing. It went well with her skin colour. U'Ngconde was up all excited. How her hips went all out. She was busy with her cell phone that she didn't release the stares. She placed her phone in her bag before she looked up. Her eyes landed on me first she almost fell. My brothers looked at me. She was shocked to see me but she quickly composed herself.

Them: Hai

They said as she almost fell.

Lina: sorry I missed a step.

She greeted and we also had to hug her. I think my brothers were rubbing it on my face by hugging her the longest and tightly.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWELVE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

To say I was shocked to see him here would be an understatement. I mean his Shaka's fucken uncle. This is really fucked up. Right when I thought I won't see him again. And here he is sitting next to me brushing my thighs making me a horny cat. I swear this has to be the longest dinner date i had to come to. I do not think I will even make it go desert because I will be long gone. I won't be able to take it here. Ooh which gives me time to ask him about my ring. Great. That's the only good thing about this night.

Shaka:family this is Oyimbangi Statu. And that over there is LONALINAMANDLA Saul.

Wait why didn't he mention that I'm a Ndlovu. But I let it slip aside. Or is it because he doesn't get along with the Ndlovu's that well. And since his father is also here maybe they do not like the mention of that

name. We never know. They all said it's nice to meet us. Everyone on the table introduced themselves. I didn't even get the chance to grasp their names. Mbangi should be the one to. These ain't my in laws anyway.

Imbusise:and I'm Imbusise his uncle.

Mbangi:Imbu... what?

Everyone burst out laughing.

Imbusise:Imbusise.

Mbangi:Imbusise. Wait I know that name from somewhere.

Everyone looked at her. I gave her that don't you dare bitch face and her eyes popped out but she composed herself.

Mbangi:oooh yeah. Me and Lona were talking about rare names yesterday and she saw your name on social media.

Me:yeah.

Them:girls and social media.



We all laughed.

Shaka's aunt:what would you girl love to drink?

Mbangi:I will have the champagne.

Me:wi...

Imbusise:she will have juice

What the fuck. Everyone looked at him raising an eyebrow and he squeezed my thigh.

Me:yes I will have the juice please.

She nodded and gave us our drinks. They continued asking Mbangi a few questions. And I wasn't even concentrating nor enjoying my time because of Imbusise. Guys he was making me so fucken horny. I do not know how long his hands are. But he was also rubbing my clit now. And I was wet. I swear I will kill Imbusise after this. And he was acting as if everything was fine because he was interacting in the conversations and laughing too. I was saved by someone calling me. He gave me a dead stare.

Me:sorry I have to take it.

They nodded smiling. I walked away from them to

the passage. It was Mandla. I answered him and we spoke for a few minutes before someone snatched my phone. I looked back and it was Imbusise. I tried to take my phone but he switched off the call and placed the phone in his pocket. I couldn't even scream because there were people at the front. I pulled him in the room I looked who was in the passage and there was no one. I closed the door and locked it. He spanked my ass.

Me:Imbusise aa marn. Can you please stop what you doing?

Imbusise:a quickie I promise it will only be for 5 minutes. Celi mpundu Lina.

{can I have the pussy Lina}

Me:do you always think about sex when I'm serious.

Imbusise:your more sexier when you are serious did you know that.

I tried my best to not blush but I did.

Imbusise:you love tempting me. What were you thinking of coming to my house wearing that short

dress. Look at Ngconde.

I looked at his dick and he had a boner.

Me:catch a cold shower Imbusise. I won't have sex with you. Remember we promised to never have it again. I'm married for heavens sake.

Imbusise:I don't care. It ain't my fault that the lord wants us to meet every time. Those should be sighed to you Lina. Come on open your eyes. Okay this time can I have sex in exchange of your ring.

I looked at him with my eyes popped out and he took it out.

Me:no you can't bra.

Imbusise:Lina take it or leave it. I won't be the one explaining to your husband. Where will you say is your ring? Went down the drain. Iza Mampinga your wasting time. Just one round then we done. I promise, promise you that I won't bother you again.

I closed my eyes and lifted up dressed before bending over. He took off my thong with his teeth and sniffed it. He placed it in his pocket. He licked

my pussy and placed in his finger. He licked it too. He spanked my ass. I moaned.

Imbusise:do you like it mamie?

I nodded so innocently. He smirked. He took out his dick giving my ass a massage to my pussy and I was moaning so softly I wanted him in side of me. I took his dick and positioned it in my pussy. He shoved it in. I let out a small scream. He started on a slow pace.

Me:faster daddy please.

He likes it when I call him daddy when we having sex. Learned that yesterday. He upped his pace and he would spank me here and there. Making me want him to go more fast and rough.

Me:go rough and deep daddy.

He opened my legs wide and he went more deeper and rougher. I was moaning and praising him at the same time but not that loud. I hated that I couldn't scream my lungs out. We finally reached our orgams and I released alot of them. We both tried to catch our breathes. He took out wipes in the side drawer

and wiped his dick also me.

Me:I haven't had enough.

Imbusise:let's go to a hotel.

I nodded. I fixed my dress and hair. Made sure everything is perfectly fine. I went to go open the windows so that the smell of sex can go. I puffed my cologne. I fixed him to and we walked out.

Imbusise:ima apha ndabuya.

{wait here I'm coming}

I nodded. He walked to the dinner room.

Imbusise:Oyi uthi Lina I should tell you...

{Oyi, Lina said...}

Them:who is Lina?

This fool.

Imbusise:bani lentombazana darn?

{what's this girl's name?}

Them:Lona

Imbusise:yeah.

They all burst out laughing.

Imbusise:but she said. She had to go. She has to go to the client. There were a few errors. And don't worry about them. She also said sorry to the family for leaving without saying goodbye. It really was nice meeting you guys.

They all spoke at the same time.

Imbusise:and I got a call from the hospital. Duty calls. I have to perform a surgery. I tried talking to them but they need me personally for it. Sorry that I had to cut the dinner short. But it was great meeting you Oyimbangi.

Mbangi said something but I couldn't hear her. After a minute he came back hold a briefcase and a coat. I laughed quietly. He spanked my ass. I looked at him with my mouth wide open and he winked. I giggled.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTEEN.

~OYIMBANGI STATU~

To say that the Imbusise that Lona was talking about is Shaka's uncle. It's just shocking. I mean. Yooh. I don't even have words for this situation. Imagine now they have to meet everytime? How will she even face him. I already saw how uncomfortable she was. Imagine on the next meet ups. Because I won't be able to come here alone. She will have to just forget about everything. But than again I know something happened to them when they both went away. I know that there is no meeting up with the client because clients always reach out to me before Reaching out to her. And as for Imbusise. I don't think there is a surgery to perform. Phoff there isn't. I don't even know whether I should be happy about this situation or not. I have mix feelings. But I'm mostly happy. In me I pray that Mandla finds out. Them get divorce. I legitimately don't love Mandla.

But I'm supportive because my best friend is happy. But to me I don't love him for my best friend. But then again. Imagine if Lona would date Imbusise. She will be my aunt in law now. How awkward. And she speaks so highly about Imbusise. In a way she has never did with anyone. The joy in her eyes when she does. With a guy she met on Friday. She never even spoke about Mandla in this way. After they left we continued having a great time. I got a chance to know everyone. And them know me. And it was great knowing them all. They are a funny bunch. Later on Shaka asked that we go to his house this side. We went there. We took a shower and cuddled on the bed.

Shaka:baby is it me being forward and over thinking things. Or you also released something happening between my uncle and Lona.

I looked at him.

Me:you think there is something? Because of them leaving at the same time. Them having to leave just didn't add up.



Shaka:my point exactly. And Imbusise came back with a ring that looks like Lona's yesterday.

Me:what?

Now I have to act. I hate lying to shaka. I want to tell him everything. But then again if I do. What if shaka flips at Mandla and reveal everything because they don't get along. They might fight any day.

Shaka:yeah it really was. So the married woman my uncle was talking about that he had a great night with yesterday was Lona. It adds up baby.

Remember when she was shocked to see him when she got to the dinner.

I nodded.

Shaka:so Lona is cheating on Mandla. Nice.

I looked at him raising an eyebrow.

Shaka:relax I won't do anything. But then again Nice. When my uncles find out that Lona is Mandla's wife. Ncncnc.

I looked at him lost.

Shaka:can I trust you?

I nodded

Shaka: promise to not tell Lona about this.

We made a pinky promise.

Shaka: I told you that I'm a gangster right. But not that deep.

I nodded. He actually did. Terrified at first but he reassured me that I'm in safe hands.

Shaka: Mandla is also a gangster.

Me: what?!

This is actually the first time I'm hearing this and he nodded. Lona doesn't even know she is married to a gangster. I wonder how will she feel when she hears about this.

Shaka: yeah. Sad reality. Lona doesn't even know. I tried warning her the other day. Told her to leave while she still can. But I don't think she took it to heart of what I said. She probably thought I was blabbering.

Me: no she needs to know about this. I mean my best friend is in danger.

Shaka:don't worry baby. I'm guarding her. Don't tell her. It will seem like you want their relationship to end for real. Rather let her find out herself. Plus I'm protecting her.

I sighed and nodded.

Shaka:but a few days ago. Mandla stole our merchandise. But we managed to get it back. Now my uncles want revenge. So they know Mandla recently got married but they don't know it's Lona. Now they wanted some information on her. They are actually planning to kidnap her.

I looked at him and he nodded laughing.

Shaka:not hurt her though. Just to warn Mandla to leave us alone. Now I want to see what will happen when Imbusise finds out that the girl they are actually planning to kidnap is the girl he is smitten about.

We looked at each other and burst out laughing.

Shaka:I won't tell them anything. I want them to find out when they have kidnapped her.

Me:your so fucken evil.

Shaka:no I'm not. Just want to teach them a lesson to do background checks on strangers.

I shook my head and we laughed.

—

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FOURTEEN.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Me:how do you feel about all this? Your best friend dating my uncle?

Oyi:I seriously don't know what to feel baby. A part of me is happy. You know. Just because that she will break up with Mandla. Like I don't like Mandla. I can't pretend to. If a chance would come for them to break. I would be really happy. I mean Lona deserves better. She deserves better then Mandla. The way she was speaking about Imbusise yesterday. Was much more highly then the way she has ever spoken about any guy. I could see the joy in her eyes. How she spoke about him and all. So if they would date seriously. I would be their biggest supporter. And you?

I shook my head looking at her smiling.

Me:you should have seen my uncle when he was

talking about her. My uncle is not the begging type. And he told us that he begged her. He never spoke so highly about girls the way he did about Lona. He was so happy. He was even smiling because of a girl. Something he never does with any woman. Not even his ex wife. So if it happens that they date. I will be more than happy to support them because my uncle is happy. He finally found his happy place.

She nodded smiling.

Oyi:why are we talking as if they are? Because that will never happen. Lona loves her so called husband.

Me:yeah right. But we never know what to expect baby.

She shook her head and gave me a peck.

Oyi:Lona is brainwashed by Mandla. She wouldn't leave him for your uncle.

Me:let's bet. If they end up being in a serious relationship. Or something happens to them. Then you will give me a child.

She looked at me with the corner of her eye. I

laughed.

Oyi:that's not fair.

Me:it is. And I'm not joking Oyi. I want a child.

Oyi:and if I win. Your taking me out on the most expensive baecation. Out of south Africa. And we are going shopping. I buy everything and anything I want.

I looked at her and she nodded laughing. We betted anyway.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I closed my eyes and opened them again looking at Imbusise only to find him looking at me too. We laughed.

Me:I hate this bra.

Imbusise:and I love it. Don't forget that your the one that wanted us to come here. So you should be loving it.

Me:you can't possibly blame me. I mean you should

finish what you started. You're the one that was making me horny.

He laughed. What a beautiful sight.

Me: you should consider laughing more. You're more handsome when you are laughing and smiling.

He wanted to blush but he was hiding it. I giggled claiming on top of him. I played with his beard. He made his dick get in. I closed my eyes and opened them again.

Me: you're a sex freak.

We laughed.

Imbusise: it ain't my fault that you're so good down there. I'm not a sex freak. Your pussy makes me want to be inside of you 24/7. I always smash and pass and you Ms made me come back to you twice. So blame your pussy for being this warm, welcoming and tight.

I smiled.

Me: this is actually the first time a man that is complementing me for being so good



I said hugging and resting on his shoulder. I was telling him the truth. He kissed my forehead.

Me:Liyolatha is your daughter?

She is the only person I managed to know at the table. Maybe it's because she is his daughter.

Imbusise:yes she is.

Me:isn't it a problem to her that you might be dating someone young. I mean I'm her mate?

I don't know what made me say that. But I did anyway. He sighed.

Imbusise:I still have to talk to her about this. She knows that I have my eyes on someone. I still have to ask her. But I will make her understand. I mean my daughter wants to see me happy. I'm sure she will understand the age difference.

I nodded smiling.

Imbusise:what are you planning to leave your husband for me?

He said in his low tone looking at me. I shook my head.

Me:Imbusise I love my husband. I won't say what we doing was a mistake. Because I personally enjoyed it. It was the best experience ever. But I love my husband. I can't just leave him for you. Plus your life is way to dangerous. Your a Gangster for fucks sake.

He sighs.

Imbusise:I know. But me being a gangster doesn't mean I can't take care of you. I promise you that my dark side won't affect you.

Me:how can you be so sure. Surely you have many enemies. You never know when one will attack. I can't afford to put my life on risk for something I don't know. Umna Imbusise. Plus we live far apart. I mean I live in Durban and you here. I won't be able to do long distance relationship.

Imbusise:so what you are saying to me is that. You would be in a relationship with me?

I just kept quiet. I didn't know how to answer to that.

Imbusise:ndi phendule LONALINAMANDLA.

{answer me LONALINAMANDLA}

See? When he talks he requires you to obey him. His  
voices just speaks volumes.

Me:no... I mean yes... I don't know.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTEEN.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Imbusise:let's rather drop the topic for now because I see your still confused. But thank you for the amazing time you gave me.

I smiled looking at him.

Me:no thank you to you. If you gave up we wouldn't be here now.

He smiled and gave me a kiss cupping my face. We continued kissing and I was moving my waist. He let go of my face and gave my ass a squeeze. I wrapped my hands around his neck. We cummed and took a shower. Wore our clothes and he gave me my ring. We kissed goodbyes before going our separate ways. I went to get the morning pill before going home. Luckily I told my parents that I won't be coming home tonight. So after taking a bath. I went to meet my client. Just to discuss the basics. And

we are going to court tomorrow. And cases like these take time. So after tomorrow I will go back to Durban then come back when I have to appeal in court again. Plus I have more cases at Durban. Being a lawyer is just tiring. I wonder how does Imbusise deal with being a lawyer and a doctor at the same time. Look at me sitting here again thinking about him. I giggled and shook my head. That man is making me go crazy for real.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I got at home after a morning well spent with Lina. When ever I'm around her guys. She just makes me happy. She is just a breath of fresh air. Just what I need. But yasokolisa marn. And umna andizobe ndi cenga okokoko. Ndadikwa klk.

{she is giving me a hard time. And I won't beg the whole time. I also get tired}

I will just wait for her to get back to me. Come back begging. Or when we meet again so that we can smash. And next time. Ndam trap.a guys.

{I will trap her}

I want kids. What about my legacy? Surely Liyolatha will get married and use another man's name. So I can't have that. I want my name to live from generation to generation. So I need sons. And I have a feeling that Lina will give me that. Which is why I will make sure I get her pregnant next. Call me evil I don't care at all. I took another shower wore my black suit and white shirt along with a black tie and my red bottoms. Lina should be the one preparing all of these things for me no one else. She should be the one fixing my tie telling me how handsome I am. I might be old but I will never stop flexing. I got done and I took my brief case and my Bentley car keys. I walked downstairs. Took a banana before going to the garage. I drove off to the high Court. Got in and we were just about to start. It was tough though but I managed to pull through for my client like i usually do. I walked out and my brothers and Shaka were standing by my car. I saluted them.

Shaka:I told you guys I knew that ring from somewhere.

We laughed.

Shaka:how did you even manage to her Lona. I mean aa. Lona is a hard nut to crack. She would never cheat on her husband compared to how she loves him.

I shrugged.

Me:every girl has its Weak spot kwedini. It ain't my fault that I managed to know hers and won her.

We burst out laughing.

Lindile:there was definitely no meeting up with clients yesterday. I know you guys were up to something.

Me:most definitely. I even had to threaten her for her pussy. But since she was desperate for her ring we ended up having a quickie. Buza wathini?

-ask what she said?

Them:wathini?

-what did she say?

Me:she wanted me to finish what I started at a hotel.

They looked at me surprised and I shook my head laughing. See I love flexing. It's always the best feeling ever.

Them:lekaka

Me:there is no married woman that I can't have access to that I want.

Shaka:I don't want to be like you

We burst out laughing.

Me:then don't qha kwedini. Lindele nje dibana naye again. Kuzo nyiwa because ndizom spathisa

{I'm only waiting for us to meet again. It's going to get down because I'm going to make her pregnant.}

Them:Imbusise Hai

{Imbusise no}

Me:yintoni?

{what}

Them:Hai

{no}



I just looked away humming a melody. They know for a fact that I'm serious which is why they are warning me. But I don't care. I will get her pregnant qha. By fire by force.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTEEN.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:let's drop the topic because we all know I won't  
listen to you guys. Did you get the information?

He nodded.

Shaka:I send it to you guys by email.

Me:I won't be able to handle everything.

My brothers:me too.

Anethemba:give it to the guys and tell them to  
kidnap her. And bring her to the warehouse.

Shaka:which one?

Us:Durban

He nodded and made the call.

Shaka:they will be on it right away.

Lindile:when are you going back?

Shaka:tomorrow afternoon when o'Oyi are also going.

We nodded.

Me:we will come that side after the kidnapping has been made. We still have to run a few errands before going. We can't just leave.

He nodded.

Shaka:I will make sure the penthouse is prepared for you guys.

We nodded.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me:aa Mandla not now. I'm tired baby.

I said giving him a peck.

Mandla:kodwa nkosikazi. It's been a while since we last saw each other.

{but my wife...}

Me:I know baby and I want us to. But I'm really tired

or in the morning.

He sighed and nodded. We kissed before cuddling to sleep. Another thing why I don't want us to have sex it's because Imbusise ripped me apart so I just figured maybe if I wouldn't get to sleep with Mandla my pussy will at least... what am I even saying because that is definitely one of the most impossible things to do. Eish Imbusise and his good dick. I slept anyway and I woke up in the morning before my alarm even rang. Mandla was also awake.

Me:Hey

I said giving him a peck.

Mandla:sewu vukile?

{your awake?}

I nodded yawning.

Me:can't sleep.

He nodded. We kissed and we had morning glory. But wasn't satisfying. It was just plain old sex. He doesn't even do the fore play. I wasn't even wet yet. It was just sex nothing special.

Me:so I was thinking of moving closer to my work place.

Mandla:why?

Me:baby having to drive 2 hours everyday and back. It's just to tiring. I can't take it anymore umna.

Mandla:the only solution to that problem is for you to get a driver. I will have no wife off mine that will live far

I sighed and looked at him.

Me:I don't want a driver Mandla. A driver is just a waste of money. Look at the advantages of this baby. You also work near my work place. So when you tired. You can always drop by. You always come back home tired my love so when it's my turn for you to spend the night. You won't be driving long distance.

He sighed.

Mandla:your right, but I will still have to think about it

I nodded smiling and gave him a peck before walking to the bathroom. I took a shower and went

to the room again. He was busy with his iPad meaning his checking his work stuff. I got done lotioning and I wore my black trousers and a white skirt with my pencil heels. I did my make up before kissing him goodbye. I went to work and the first thing I did was to buy muffins for myself and coffee. Went to the office and Mbangi was already there. She is always early. She just doesn't love traffic.

Mbangi:you look tired.

I nodded and sat down eating my muffins.

Me:I don't know what shit Mandla was doing today.

She looked at me raising an eyebrow.

Me:his sex game is just way to boring friend. It doesn't have that thing anymore.

She burst out laughing.

Mbangi:now that's what you get for cheating. You get used to the good dick that the old one is boring. Imbusise did a very good job.

She clapped her hands and I looked at her.

Me:I'm serious Mbangi. I can't have that. He will also

see that I'm not enjoying it any more. And I want to enjoy it.

Mbangi:what will you do then? Reverse the time and make sure you never met Imbusise because he got you in trouble.

Me:we both know I can't do that.

Mbangi:than simply tell him his sex game is boring. I looked at her and we burst out laughing.

Me:I will just be insulting him. I will be bursting his ego and self esteem. I will never say that Mbangi. I will just get used to it like I was at first.

She shook her head.

Mbangi:hopefully you will because there is only one Imbusise. And you better make a choice.

Me:what choice?

Mbangi:if you want Imbusise or Mandla. You can't keep on comparing the 2.

Me:I want Mandla.

Mbangi:then stop comparing him to Imbusise. They

will never be the same.

I sulked eating my muffin looking at her and she smiled.

Mbangi:now I see why Imbusise is head over heels with you. You look so cute.

I blushed and we giggled. After a day well spent at the office. It was finally time to go home. So I just packed my bags and walked out after locking the door. Mbangi was long gone. Shaka came to pick her up. I don't know where they are going. I'm not that nosey. As I was placing my bags at the back of my car. Someone placed a cloth on my nose and mouth. I tried fighting that person. But he was way too strong to the point where I collapsed.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVENTEEN.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:bro's ezi ntwana zithi ziyi bambile lawai ka  
Mandla

{these boys say they have Mandla's wife}

I said to my brothers.

Anethemba:Masi yenj phajita.

{let's go there guys}

Me:yeah sendiyi lungisile private jet. Soya phaj ngoku  
ngo 8.

{i have already fixed the private jet. We will for there  
at 8}

Lindile:andi vir stani why Siya phajita kodwa  
Asozo menza nto lamthana.

{I don't understand why we are going there guys but  
we won't do anything to her}

Anethemba: must sibe pha kllk guy. So that sibeno dibana Nala chap Mandla sim xelele ba maka ngasi cukumezi sizi hlelele or sizo yenza more then just kidnapping his wife.

{it's a must for us to be there. So that we can meet Mandla and tell him to stop bothering us while we are still chilled. Or we will do worse then just kidnapping his wife.}

I agreed with him and Lindile nodded.

Me: has Shaka fixed the penthouse?

Anethemba: yeah. Uthe ba cleaner bi pha namhlanje.

{he says the cleaner was there today}

We nodded.

Lindile: let me go and pack my stuff so long. We will meet at the airport at 8 then.

We nodded and we fistbumped before they both went out. Anethemba also had to go and pack his. I fixed my files but I was just doing everything wrong. I don't know. My mind wasn't here. I was just thinking about Lina. I don't know why. I can't even

contact her but I'm longing to hear her voice. Her touches and all. I don't know why i suddenly thought about her. That girl must have bewitched me. I never thought about a woman the way I am right now. I sighed and just packed my bags before going out.

~OYIMBANGI STATU~

I was at Shaka's place preparing dinner for him. He was upstairs doing whatever. He came down wearing just short and socks. I chuckled. I don't know why but his always like that when we are in doors.

Me:you will catch a cold man. Go and wear a vest on top.

He shook his head smiling.

Shaka:I don't want to. Don't you like seeing your man like this.

I rolled my eyes smiling.

Shaka:started from today onwards. Your wearing my t-shirts when your here only.

He said hugging me from the back lifting up his t-shirt which I was wearing. As he was about to take of my g-string I stopped him giggling.

Me:Shaka I'm still cooking here. You can't even do quickies because you always want to be inside.

We laughed.

Shaka:you know how much I love that njena baby.

I shook my head and turned around. I wrapped my hands around his neck and he grabbed my ass kissing me. While still at it. My phone rang. He didn't want to stop but I stopped him. I looked at the caller. It was Mandla. I showed it to Shaka and he raised and eyebrow.

Me:Mandla?

I said answering the call.

Mandla:Sawbona. Haven't you seen Lona? I have been trying to call her but she isn't answering. So I wanted to ask if she is anywhere near you?

Me:no I left her at the office. She should be back by now. Because we knock off at 4.

Mandla:okay thank you.

Me:should I be worried?

Mandla:no. I will go down there and check what's going on.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I was sitting in the room covered with a sack. Tied up to a chair wondering what am doing here? I was scared at the same time to. I mean I don't even know what these gangster have on me. But what I was praying for the most is that nothing bad happens to me and I make it out alive here. That's the only thing I thought off. I was even shaking in this seat. I had no tears left in me even. I couldn't cry anymore because I cried enough when I was brought here. I was still scared when I felt the door opening. I couldn't help but be scared more. Imbusise. That name just popped out in my mind. I don't know why. But my heart was also beating fast. I was five too from peeing on myself.

:here is she boss.

:okay thank you

Those were manly voices.

:ye majita ayi fit le wai ine luck.a la kaku Mandla

{guys this girl is fit Mandla is lucky}

Wait I know that voice from somewhere.

:Hai Hai kwedini. Theni ngoku sewu funa banthu aba tshatileyo qha?

{no no boy. Why do you want married woman only now?}

:you wanted to mention Lina on...

Me:Imbusise!!?

I knew, I knew that voice from somewhere. In a blink of an eye someone took off the sack. It really was him. He looked at me shocked and I looked at him all angrily squinting.

Imbusise:haibo baby. Lina funa ntoni apha?

{Lina what do you want here?}

I was just angry to even answer to him.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTEEN

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

To say I have been thinking about her the whole day. Only to find her here is just overwhelming. I can't believe that she is right here in front of me. How happy am to see her. Faith really seems to be working on my favor. And wanting us together. These should be since marn aa. But again what is she doing here?

Me:Lina

I said after untying her. She looked at me angry. I tried touching her face but she bit my hand.

Lindile:there has to be a mistake here. Funa ntoni wena Lona apha?

{what are you doing here Lona?}

Lina:I should be asking you guys that! What the fuck am I doing here. This had something to do with you right? I know your behind this Imbusise. You love me

that way that you ended up kidnapping me. I thought we ended whatever we had between us along time ago. See why I didn't want to go back to you again. I knew you were going to do something stupid. What was I thinking of getting involved with you. Knowing pretty well your a gangster. I should have waited for this.

Me:Lina...

Lina:don't fucken Lina me. Just fucken take me home!!

I calmed myself down because I didn't want to show her my other side.

Me:KG!!

Kg:boss?

He said running in.

Me:what is she doing here?

Kg:boss this is Mandla's wife the one who you said I should kidnap.

Us:Mandla's wife?!



KG nodded.

Kg:yes boss. She is Mandla's last wife. The one you wanted.

We looked at Lina shocked and she looked at us squinting.

Me:wait your married to that bastard?

Lina:yeah. And his not a bastard.

Me:why didn't you fucken tell me?

My brothers:this is fucked up bra. Do understand that you slept with our enemy's wife?

I couldn't even think properly. I couldn't believe that she is married to the one and only Mandla.

Lina:what do you mean enemy.

Me:just call shaka.

They nodded.

~MANDLA NDLOVU~

I called my men as I saw that Lina was missing.

Because the door of her car was wide open. Her things were on the floor. I never wanted her to find out this way that I'm a gangster. Neither did I want her to be involved in my dodgy side. My men got her and they started investigating.

Jj:kyk. There are cameras here.

{look...}

We looked at where he was looking. And the really were cameras here.

Me:hack the system and see the car that to her. And track it down.

They nodded before doing what I said they should do. My phone rang. I looked at the caller. It was MaNkabayi. I ignored her as I still was worried about my wife here. They can solve themselves out. As long as I get my wife in time before something bad happens to her. I want nothing in LONALINAMANDLA. I love her so much.

Jj:we got it boss. It is the STOKWEs

Me:what?!

They nodded.

Jj:yes boss.

Me:hack their warehouse down. I want to know where it is. You never know what to expect from those motherfuckers. I want my wife kicking and alive. No bruises or stretches on her.

They nodded.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Imbusise:I swear Lina on my mother's grave. If I knew it was you. I wouldn't have allowed them to continue with the kidnapping.

Me:don't you check up on people you kidnapp?

It was just the 2 of us now. His brothers gave us space.

Imbusise:I always do. But I was way to busy to check up on Mandla's new wife. Who happened to be you.

Me:but still. When you approached me didn't you know that I'm Mandla's wife?

He shook his head and rubbed it frustratedly.

Imbusise:I would have approached you from the beginning Lina. I just saw a beautiful young woman umna qha. I didn't care who you married to and all.

Me:and what do you mean by saying you and Mandla are enemies?

Imbusise:don't you know?

Me:know what?

Imbusise:you really don't know?

He chuckled.

Imbusise:Mandla is also a gangster Lina. Don't you know?

I looked at him shocked.

Imbusise:he never told he is. Wow.

He shook his head. I just sat there deep in my thoughts. Thinking about what he just said. Mandla is a fucken gangster? I'm married to a gangster. I started breathing heavily. Not believing that I am. How can I not see the signs. Shaka once warned me

about him. And I thought he was just blabbering. But his was actually talking the truth. How the fuck did I miss this?

Imbusise:are you fine?

I nodded and I wiped my tears. I can't be married to a gangster. No I can't. I refuse to.

Me:please take me home.

He shook his head.

Me:just take me the fuck home Imbusise!!

Imbusise:I don't want to!! I don't okay?! You won't go home!

Me:why!!?

Imbusise:because I say so. You will stay here till your husband comes!!

Me:take me home Imbusise!!!

I said beating him up. He let me be till I broke down on his chest. What was making me cry now. Was me married to a gangster. I mean I placed my life on risk. Just now. I got kidnapped because of him. What

next? No I have to leave him. I can't. I just can't. He gave me a tight hug with his lips against my forehead. I finally calmed down. I wiped my tears. I tried to get of his grid. But he just held me.

Me:Imbusise let me go.

I said looking at him straight in the eye. He shook his head and gave me a peck. We looked at each other for a while. Without even blinking. I closed my eyes and gave him a peck holding the side of his face with my hand. He sucked my bottom Lip and I held onto the top one. We first kissed slowly. As always he was touching me all over my body. One thing about him is that his touche. And I was loving every second of this. I started to unbotten his shirt. And was doing the same thing. He lifted me up and walked towards the wall. We were now both naked. He placed his hand on my hunny pot and felt that I was already in. He entered in full length without warning. I gasped letting go of his lips.

Imbusise:look at me Mamie.

He said thrusting slowly. And I was also moaning

softly. There are people here remember. I opened my eyes looking at him. I knew better than to not look at him. We share the most precious eye contact. I love the eye contact the most. It let's me know more about the feelings he feels. How he feels about this. And all. He started to go faster and deeper. He was groaning talking in tongues and I was just moaning his name enjoying the pleasure. He was also lifting me up the wall. And I stretching his chest. He will surely have a red chest when we done here.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
NINETEEN.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I was drawing circles on his chest. We were now down on the small bed that was in the room. Deep in my thoughts thinking about Mandla. I still can't believe his a gangster it's unbelievable. But thanks to Imbusise. He helped me forget about him for a few minutes. With the good sex and all. And I appreciate it. I really needed him with his good dick. I felt eyes piercing through my skin. I looked up and he was staring at me smiling. I also smiled looking at him.

Me:you weird Busise. Your really are creepy.

Imbusise:there is nothing wrong at staring at you.  
I'm just admiring your beauty.

I smiled.

Me:I can't believe. I'm yet here again.

He smiled and made me lay on top of him.



Imbusise:phakama nje kancinci sthandwa Sam.

{get up just a little bit my love}

I did and he rested comfortably.

Imbusise:lala ke

{sleep then}

I did. I held onto him.

Me:daddy.

Imbusise:Mamie?

I looked at him and we laughed. I gave him a peck. He kissed my forehead. Best thing in the world. I love forehead kisses. They just make me happy.

Me:does me sleeping outside my marriage make me a bad person?

Imbusise:I can't tell you that. Because I will just say no. Since I love being with you. Your heart knows the right thing. Don't you enjoy being with me?

Me:I do. More than ever. I love spending my time with you.

He smiled.

Imbusise:me too. So what's the next step?

I shrugged.

Me:I don't know. But it's no use saying to you that we shouldn't smash when we meet because you always find a way for us to.

Imbusise:like I said the other day. It ain't my fault that you taste that good. That's what keeps me coming to you. I can't resist you. You really are my happy place.

I giggled holding him tightly.

Me:let's sleep. I'm drained. We will talk in the morning now.

He nodded. We kissed before he covered us with the sheet that was here.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Oyi:Mandla says he can't find Lona, Shaka. What if something happened to her. I need to go.

I held her back

Me:baby calm down.

She shook her head and I made her do breathing exercises.

Me:nothing will happen to Lona. She is in safe hands. Calm down.

Oyi:wha... ooh. You guys have her.

I nodded.

Me:that's what I have been trying to say to you for the past few minutes baby. We have her and she is safe.

She sighed in relief.

Oyi:this scared me. Why didn't you tell me before?

She said punching my chest.

Me:ouch

I pretended to be in pain to give her the satisfaction to think that she beat me hard. I'm sure all men do this. I mean women have small fists. So we have to pretend to be in pain when they beat us up. Le

gender. She clicked her tongue looking at me.

Oyi:what if I had a heart attack here?

Me:but baby...

She showed me her fist. I placed the index finger on my mouth. My phone rang. I took it out of my pocket and checked the caller. It was my father.

Me:tayma?

{dad}

Anethemba:kazapha warehouse kwedini

{come to the warehouse}

I looked at Oyi and she was also looking at me.

Me:why?

Anethemba:v'tsek iza kwedini

{come boy}

Me:sho. Give me an hour or less.

Anethemba:hour?... ooh okay, okay sho.

We laughed. He disconnected and I placed my phone away.

Me:baby

Oyi:hamba

{go}

I held her but she yanked me off her. I locked her in my Arms after placing her on top of the counter. She tried getting down but she couldn't because I was holding her.

Me:baby

Oyi:ndithe hamba shaka

{I said go, Shaka}

I shook my head and shove in my dick. She couldn't even feel that I ripped her thong along time ago. She gasped looking at me. Yeah guys it happened on the food counter. 2 rounds. After that. I picked her up in bridal style and went to our room. I made a bubble bath for her before placing her in it.

Me:I have to go baby. I love you okay?

She nodded smiling.

Oyi:I love you too.

We kissed.

...

...

Lindile:why didn't you tell us that Lona is Mandla's husband?

I laughed.

Me:just wanted to teach u'tanci a lesson to always do background checks on strangers. You don't go around smashing people by just seeing them.

We all laughed.

Me:uphi ngoku?

{where is he now?}

They chuckled and shook their heads smiling.

Me:he didn't.

Them:ziztonga nje kwedini.

{it's just moans boy}

Me:hehe

We burst out laughing.

Lindile:now that he heard that she is Mandla's wife. I don't think he will stop. He might even go on with making her pregnant.

Us:you think? He will. Yooh Imbusise thixo wam.

{my God}

We burst out laughing.

Lindile:I was against it at first. But I don't mind even if he does now.

We laughed.

---

Not edited

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY.

~MANDLA NDLOVU~

Jj:we found the warehouse boss.

I nodded.

Me:get the team ready. We going there.

He nodded and he went to the team I stayed behind and polished my guns. They also came and started polishing theirs. I got the hundredth call from my wives. I chose to answer this time.

Me:MaGumede. I'm still busy why are you guys like this. You know Mampinga is missing.

MaDlamini:baba.

Me:MaDlamini khuluma phela?

(talk)

MaDlamini:uMaGumede usesbedlele nathi...

(MaGumede is at the Hospital we also...)



Me:ini?

(what?)

Madlamani:yebo baba. Uzo beleka.

(yes. She is going to give birth)

I sighed and switched off the call.

Me:postpone this for tomorrow morning. I have to go to the hospital now.

They nodded.

Me:make sure they do not move her from there. And make sure everything is ready for Tomorrow morning. Every single gun full of bullets.

They nodded. I walked out and I drove of to the hospital. While still at it I got a call from Mbangi. I sighed before answering.

Mbangi:did you find her?

Me:yes I did. I told you there is nothing to worry about

Mbangi:just tell her to call me then.

This child.

Me:she is sleeping for now. But I will tell her to get back to you in the morning.

Mbangi:okay.

She disconnected. I got to the hospital and I walked in. MaNkabayi was waiting for me at the receptionist area. We both walked in and they were still busy with MaGumede.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Me:we will see what happens as time goes by.

They nodded. Just than Imbusise came by wearing his t-shirt. We burst out laughing looking at him. He laughed too pouring whiskey for himself.

Us:why are you acting like a teenager man?

He just chuckled and sat down.

Imbusise:if enjoying my youth makes me be acting like a teenager then so be it. I wanna be like this for ever. Because damn I'm happy.

He said smiling. We shook our heads smiling to.

Me:you do know that she is your enemy's wife right?

He nodded.

Imbusise:I know and that's what made me like her even more.

We shook our heads.

Anethemba:so what's the way forward since she is our enemy's wife?

Imbusise:I will continue having what i have with her behind his back if so.

Lindile:so you ain't going to try and ruin their marriage?

He shook his head smiling. We laughed looking at each other because we know his lying.

Imbusise:I will just continue with what I have always had in mind. Making her pregnant. If I haven't already.

He went down on his chair and we burst out laughing.

Me:that will surely ruin him man.

Imbusise:that's another reason behind me wanting to make her pregnant as soon as possible. Apart from us sharing a special gift from God.

We shook our heads.

Me:you do know if she happens to forgive Mandla for being a gangster. She might say the child is Mandla's and not yours.

Imbusise:that's another problem. Qha la chap over 50 marn yekile uba fertile. Meaning the child will be mine. She might pin the child on him but the fact will still remain that the child is mine. And the truth always come out. Not forgetting that no one will not give me access to my child.

{But that man is over 50 his not fertile anymore...}

We looked at him and shook our heads. He has everything under control. I wonder how does he think about all of these things. He always has plans in mind.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Imbusise:fuck that was mind blowing.

He said smiling looking at me. I also smiled. He just gave me morning glory. And it was the best fuck.

Me:really was.

Imbusise:let's go back to sleep. I'm tired.

I shook my head.

Me:all we ever did was have sex. I want us to know each other more umna.

Imbusise:lajola?

(are we dating?)

The way he said it was just funny. We burst out laughing.

Me:whatever. I just want us to know each other more than we do physically.

He nodded smiling. He gave me a peck.

Imbusise:so what do you wish to achieve in the next 5-10 years?

We cuddled.

Me:so ever since I started working. I have been saving money yabo?

(you see?)

Me:so hopefully in the next 10 years. I would like to own my own Law Firm. Like thats what I'm pushing for the most having my own Law firm.

Imbusise:you can achieve that even in the next 5 years. If you are determined about it.

Me:you think?

Imbusise:I know. Look what do you mostly do with your money?

Me:I don't spend it on much. I send my parents a monthly allowance. Like it's a must for me to buy clothes every month and some shoes. Just a change in my wardrobe. Quarter of my salary goes for Tax. Yeah and for fuel. Paying for my car. Yeah that's about it for now. Also insurance and other small expenses.

Imbusise:groceries?

Me:man I can't cook.

He looked at me shocked and I nodded laughing.

Imbusise:first turn off by you bra.

I laughed and nodded.

Me:and that will never change. I won't start cooking just because a man said so. If you have a problem then find someone who will cook for you. Or leave me alone.

Imbusise:if you can't cook what about kids?

Me:first of all I don't have compassion.

We laughed.

Me:but some day. Some day I would like to have 2 or 3 kids. Maybe I might change and have compassion. Plus I want boys. Mostly twin cute little boys.

He smiled nodding. He told me how I can save more money than the money I save and I took his advice sham.

Imbusise:in 5 years time. I would like to remarry again. I already have everything I want. But I need a wife now who will give me 5 boys.

Me:5?!

He nodded and I also nodded giggled.

Imbusise:I also want boys. Not girls. Yeah that's what I would like to achieve in the next 5 years. Maybe also expend my hospital and business.

I nodded smiling. We kissed.

:where the fuck is my wife?!

Followed by gun shots. I quickly jumped as that was Mandla's voice. I looked at Imbusise and he was so fucken chilled looking at his nails.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY ONE.

~OYIMBANGI STATU~

After a taking a bath. I went to dish up for myself. I knew Shaka wasn't coming any time soon. So waiting for him will just be a waste of time. So I ate my food and placed the left food in containers. I got done and I washed the dishes I made. I went upstairs and took of his gown. I wore his pyjamas. I don't know why he had them because he doesn't wear them. I went back downstairs and I switched off all the lights and made sure that the doors were locked. I went back back upstairs. I brushed my teeth before going to bed. Don't be surprised guys. I also do when I sleep. Lona was the one that made me do this. Since we were in high school. I took my phone and called Lona. I knew he was lying. If he found Lona she would have long contacted me by now. Anyway I slept. In the middle of the night. I felt cold hands touching me. It was Shaka. It was his

cologne. He made me sleep on top of him and I snuggled comfortably on him. He kissed my forehead.

Shaka:ndaku thanda MaStatu.

(I love you MaStatu)

...

...

Me:Shaka.

Shaka:Oyi?

Me:has Mandla found Lona yet?

He shook his head. I chuckled.

Shaka:what's wrong?

Me:I knew he was lying.

He looked at me waiting for me to continue to talk with a spoon in his mouth. He was eating my yogurt. I wiped he mouth since there was a little bit of yogurt on it.

Me:I called him yesterday you know. To not make

things suspicious that I might know something.

He nodded.

Me:so I asked whether if he has found Lona and he said yes. She is sleeping.

We burst out laughing.

Shaka:maybe he was trying to make you not to panic.

I nodded.

Me:I definitely am a bad person.

Shaka:what makes you a bad person?

Me:I mean I knew my best friend was going to be kidnapped...

Shaka:by her side guy.

I looked at him and we burst out laughing.

Shaka:you not a bad person baby. We just teaching Imbusise a lesson here nothing more nor less. Plus she is safe. She isn't even crying where she is now. She is on top of her new man's chest.

Me:you lie.

Shaka:is true.

We burst out laughing.

Me:they had sex again?

Shaka:the whole night when Imbusise saw her. That guy doesn't have a chill. And he's planning on making her pregnant if he hasn't.

Me:Shaka

I warned and he laughed nodding. I looked at him shocked.

Shaka:we tried talking to him but Imbusise does what he wants to do.

I can't believe this and we just laughed.

~MANDLA NDLOVU~

MaGumede gave birth to a boy and I was so happy when she did. It got my mind of a few things. And we decided to name him Luphelo. Because his our last born now. Only Mampinga is left to give me children. Talking about her. I need to get her back. I went to

my car after changing my clothes. I hope she is fine. I got to the warehouse and the boys were there.

Me:I hope everything is ready?

They nodded.

Me:let's get going. We need to get there before they hurt my wife.

They nodded. They went to load of everything in the car. I gave Jj my car keys and he drove in my car to the warehouse house. The others were just following behind us. We got there and we shot the guards. More came and they covered me while it was shoot outside. Jj came in with me. 2 of the STOKWE brothers were here. They looked at me pointing their guns. I also took out mine.

Me:I came here to take my wife.

They laughed. They looked at each other and they spoke with their eyes. They both nodded at the same time.

Anethemba:Second door on your left upstairs. Call us if you need any CPR. Surely you will need it with

that weak heart of yours.

I looked at them raising an eyebrow and they just laughed. I said to Jj he should stay here. I walked upstairs. The guards that were on the stair case just let me be. I got upstairs and I checked every door.

Me:Where is my fucken wife?!

I shot up. I was becoming impatient now. I haven't checked the room they said I should check. I thought they were just playing with me. I shot the knob before kicking the door open. I got in and Mampinga was sitting on the bed fixing her pants. I looked at the bed and That Imbusise boy was there sleeping covering himself up. I strange smell hit my nose.

Me:what the fuck is happening here?!

Imbusise:v'tsek yangxola awu boni dyani lele?

Bathong tle

(you making a noise can't see that the man is sleeping? Goodness)

Lona:just take me the fuck home Mandla!

Me:i won't till this boy tells me what's happening

here?

Lona:Ma...

I just charged towards Imbusise and he took out he gun sitting up straight looking at me. I also took out mine.

Imbusise:dubula unye amasende oupa sundi qela.

(I will shoot your balls grandpa don't fuck with me)

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY TWO.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mandla:so you cheated on me?

I laughed looking at him.

Me:cheated on you with who?!

Mandla:that fucken boy Imbusise!!

Me:look what you saw wasn't what it seemed to be like. I also woke up in the bed with him. We didn't do anything. I have been sleeping ever since they gave me a needle. What the fuck was I even doing there?!

Mandla:please me you won't freak out?

Me:like damn I will. When were you going to tell me that you are a fucken gangster!?

Mandla:I was going to tell you.

Me:when Mandla when?! You see you placed my life on risk because of your stupidity? I want out of this.



No I can't put my life on risk because of you can't.

Mandla:but Lona I will protect you from my dark side.  
Ngicela unyakusho lokho.

(please don't say that)

Me:how will you protect me when you failed to now. I got kidnapped for fucks sake. What more? What if they did more to me?

Mandla:Mampinga ngiyathembisa ukukunakekela. It was just this one time. I will make sure that you don't get involved anymore.

(I promise to take care of you...)

Me:no Mandla I want out. I can't put my life on risk. I just can't.

I said breaking down and he kept on begging me to not leave him. But damn I love this man.

Mandla:please forgive me. I promise you that this will never happen again.

I nodded and he hugged me.

Mandla:Mampinga bheka, ngemuva komsebenzi

singaya ukubuka izindlu eziseduze nendawo  
osebenzela kuyo. Futhi cha angiyithengi intethelelo  
yakho. Yimi nje ngithi ngiyaxolisa.

(Look, after work we can go view houses near your  
work place. And no I'm not buying your forgiveness.  
It's just me saying sorry.)

I looked at him and he gave me a peck.

Mandla:please.

I sighed and nodded.

Me:it's fine we can go.

Mandla:Ngiyakuthanda Mampinga.

(I love you Mampinga)

Me:I love you too Mandla.

We kissed.

Mandla:I promise to take care of you. Sorry that I  
kept this away from you. But it's the only thing I am  
hiding from you.

Me:no more secrets?

He nodded. I also nodded smiling before we kissed.

...

...

Mbangi:buphi?

(where were you?)

I sighed looking at her.

Me:isn't it your in laws that kidnapped me.

Mbangi:what?!

Me:nxx. They kidnapped me. And when they saw I was Mandla's wife. They were all shocked. I swear Imbusise almost had a heart attack that day.

She laughed.

Mbangi:so your boyfriend kidnapped you not knowing your Mandla's wife.

I nodded.

Me:turns out Mandla is a gangster.

I said sighing holding back my tears.

Mbangi:what?!

I nodded.

Me:yeah. And since I love him. I chose to stay knowing pretty well that I'm putting my life on the edge. But I also don't want to lose him. Which is why I stayed. But I have doubts. What if this repeats again and Imbusise isn't the one but a more harsh person? I swear I will Leave him without a doubt. I just hope I won't regret myself on a later stage for being involved with a criminal. But he promised to take care of me. And never get me involved in his business.

Mbangi:friend.

She came over to me and we hugged. I wiped my tears and sighed.

Mbangi:surely something happened between the two of you?

I looked at her lost.

Mbangi:Imbusise

She rolled her eyes.

Me:ooh I said smiling.

Mbangi:that smile says it all.

Me:so yeah. His brothers gave us space and we spoke. Broke down and he was was lifting me up the wall with his dick.

Mbangi:Lona.

I giggled.

Me:moved on and went to the the small bed at the room. I got tired we slept. Woke up in a much more decent room. With me on top of him. Best morning glory ever. So we spoke about our hopes and dreams. I got to know him more and him know me too. I told him I can't cook and he said that's the biggest turn off kum.

We burst out laughing.

Me:but yeah we spoke. While still at it. Mandla came.

She looked at me with her eyes popped out. I burst out laughing thinking about Imbusise. I never really got a chance to laugh at him. Like that man is just... Imbusise is really his own character. Who does what he did.

Me:Imbusise was so fucken chilled Mbangi. He was looking at his nails. He didn't give a fuck.

Mbangi:Lona.

Me:Hee

I clapped once and we laughed.

Me:Mandla walked in and luckily I was already dressed...

I told her what happened and what Imbusise said and we were both dead from laughter. Yooh Imbusise will get you in shit and be calm about it all like nothing happened. You will literally sweat alone. I want nothing to do with him anymore. I'm done with him. D.O.N.E. Done. I never ever want to see him ever in my life time.

Me:andina bongo.

We laughed.

Mbangi:it's the oupa Part and the Bathong for me.

We laughed.

...

...

The office phone rang and Mbangi answered it.

Mbangi:Megan?

...

Mbangi:okay bring him in to our office.

I looked at her and she laughed dropping the call. I asked who it is and she just sealed her lips.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I went Louis Vuitton and bought 2 briefcases there. I also loved one so I took one for myself. I went to buy flowers too. I have to apologize to her. She is probably angry for what I did. And I can't afford to lose her when I just got her. So I drove to her work place and walked in. I went to the receptionist area. And everyone looked at me. The ladies were smiling. I mean who wouldn't.

Me:Hey.

I said taking off my sunglasses leaning against the

desk. Baske batateka bonke banthwana. Where is Lona to come and see this. I want to see how jealous she will get so that I can tell her how ungrateful she is. I mean she doesn't appreciate me and my handsomeness.

Receptionist:Hey Mr. Stokwe

She said blushing. Who doesn't know me? I mean I'm the first black man to have a hospital and law firm at the same time.

Me:I came here actually to see my woman and her PA.

Receptionist:who is your woman?

She was a bit disappointed.

Me:LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU and OYIMBANGI STATU.

She nodded and made the call. She told me the floor and the room. I walked to the lift wearing my sunglasses. Ndabe ndiba qibile. Worse walk yam. I got to her floor and went to her office. I didn't even knock. I just walked in.



Me:Baby

She looked looked at me and she was shocked to see me here. Oyimbangi was dead from laughter in her corner desk.

Lina:what the fuck do you want her Imbusise?!

I went to the desk and placed the big paper bag from LV on the desk and I held the floors. She came to stand in front of me angry. This one loves tempting me. She was in a white tight dress and her tities were calling my name. Not forgetting her ass that was all out.

Me:Ntoni ngoku Lina wanxiba lokhwe enje msebenzini?

(what are you wearing a dress like this are work?)

Lina:I asked you a question Imbusise. Do you want us to get caught for real this time?

Me:yayazi moc sexy xa qhumbile. Ngaske qha ngoku uthi bend over.

(you know your sexy when your angry. I would like for you to just bend down now)

Lina:Imbusise I'm serious here. I want nothing to do with you anymore. Not after what you did at the warehouse. You cost Me my marriage.

Me:jonga mama ka ozayo ndiku phatheli flower ne briefcase yakwa LV. Ndayazi oupa akay affordi.

(look mom of the coming baby. I brought you flowers and a briefcase from LV. I know grandpa can't afford it.)

She looked at me squinting breathing heavily. Oyimbangi was dead from laughter she couldn't even breathe anymore. She had tears in her eyes.

Me:okay ndadlala ke. Nazi flowers Lina. Ndi xolele klk. Or funu sibugane kle tafile? Ncinci but iza baby.

(just joking. Here are flowers Lina. Please forgive me. Or you want us to have sex on this table. It's small but come.)

I said holding her. I pulled her to me and gave her a peck looking at her frowning. I tried kissing her but she want to. I gave her ass a tight squeeze and she let out a moan. We kissed and oyimbangi walked out.

Me:Tixa wethu.

(lock)

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY THREE.

~OYIMBANGI STATU~

I can't believe that I was about to watch live porn. I locked the door laughing. I couldn't stop thinking about their argument. Imbusise is just another man. Do people like him even exist? I never knew till today I guess. He even bought her a briefcase from LV and Flowers. To apologize for something he can't take back. Poor Mandla. I walked out of the lift still laughing. I even had tears streaming down my face. People were looking at me like I'm crazy. I placed my hand on my forehead so cover myself before walking out still laughing. Shaka was already here. I got in the car laughing. I looked at him. And he had a bit of Imbusise's features which made me laugh more than before. I just saw him when he was in the office.

Shaka:ntoni ngoku? Qhunyiwe?

(what now? Are you high?)

I shook my head laughing.

Me:Im...bu...sise yooh

I laughed more.

Shaka:what did he do? I just saw his car here?

I pointed at our office and his mouth was wide open and we laughed. He drove off and I couldn't stop laughing. We got in his house and there were 2 cars in the driveway. He parked his behind them and we walked in. It was his father and his uncle. We greeted them.

Me:should I get you guys anything to drink?

I just smiled and tears streamed down my face. No man they all look like him. I couldn't. I just couldn't.

Them:haibo?

(and then?)

I just burst out laughing and I sat down covering my face. I got done laughing and I composed myself.

Them:haibo theni ngu duncce lo?

(and then? Is she mad?)

Shaka shook his head.

Shaka:I don't know what Imbusise did. But it has something to do with him and that's what's making her laugh. Probably because we also look like him.

Anethemba:what did Imbusise do this time.

I calmed down and wiped my tears before drinking my water.

Me:okay. It's just what he said to Mandla when he caught them together at the warehouse.

Them:what did he say?

I told them what Lona told me and they were dead from laughter.

Me:now today. He came to the firm. He asked the receptionist for his woman. Luckily I answered it. Or Lona wouldn't have allowed him in. So I said to Megan she should let him in. He gets in. And the first word he says is Baby.

I closed my eyes and they burst out laughing.

Me:Lona was so angry he asks him what he wants there. He asks her why is she wearing the dress she

is wearing in a more seducing way. Lona asks if they want to be caught for real this time. Imbusise says. She is more sexier when she is angry. She just needs to bend over now.

We burst out laughing. They shook their heads closing their eyes. Lindile hid himself with his hands.

Me:Lona tells him she wants nothing to do with him after what he did at the warehouse. Now he says jonga Maka ozayo.

(mother of the coming baby.)

Them:he what?!

I nodded laughing and they also laughed.

Me:he says he bought her a briefcase from LV and flowers. Oupa can't even afford them.

We laughed more. We couldn't even stop laughing. Someone got in we didn't even care to look who it is.

:what the fuck is happening here?!

That was a woman's voice we all looked back.

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY Four.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

:what the fuck is happening here?!

We app looked back at who said that. To my shock it was Oyama my forster sister. I smiled and quickly ran to her. I have her a bone cracking hug spinning her around. She giggled. I placed her down.

Me:bro I spoke to you this morning and you didn't mention anything about coming this side?

Oyama:my visit here was suppose to be a surprise Shaka. Argh I forget how stupid you are sometimes.

I rolled my eyes and we laughed. Her accent had changed to. London really changed her. Ooh yes. She went to London 5 years back for her modeling. Mom wasn't happy about that. But since it was the career she wanted we let her be. She turned around and jumped for Anethemba. He kissed her all over her face and she was giggling.



Anethemba:princess you didn't even tell your own daddy that you are coming.

Oyama:but daddy it was suppose to be a surprise. How was I supposed to tell you about a surprise. I was going to ruin it.

They looked at each other and we laughed. She also hugged her uncle, lindile.

Oyama:where is Imbusise? I know whenever you guys come this side. You always come with him.

We laughed thinking about him.

Us:we would rather not say where he is.

She looked at us with the corner of her eyes and er laughing. She got of Lindile.

Lindile:it was about time. I thought models were light in weight.

She looked at him sulking and we burst out laughing. She went to sit on top of her daddy. She looked at Oyi. Oyi also looked at her. The staring competition was tight. We laughed at them.

Me:baby this is Oyama my sister. Oyama this is

OYIMBANGI my wife.

Oyama:nice to meet you.

OYIMBANGI:likewise.

Me:and please Oyama. If you going to live here.  
Don't give my woman any troubles like you did with  
the others. Or I'm taking you to your parents.

She held her chest and I nodded.

Oyama:bro you know why I hated your woman. Oyi  
looks like a great woman. So I will treat her great too.  
Plus when they are going back. I'm going back with  
them. I miss my mom.

We smiled.

Anethemba:she misses you too hey. She will be so  
happy to see you here.

The mom we talking about is not MaNkabayi. My  
biological mother. Speaking about her. I haven't seen  
her all week. I should go down there tomorrow  
before she starts complaining about me no longer  
visiting her. The mom we talking about is Phumza.  
My father's wife. Yeah. They adopted Oyama when

she was still small. Anethemba didn't like the idea at first. But since he loves his wife so much. They chose to adopt her. And now she is part of our lives. We don't even treat her like an outsider. We treat her like she is our blood. I don't think there is a day she felt that way. Yeah. That's how much we love her.

Oyama:don't tell her to that I'm this side. I want to surprise her to.

We nodded. Oyi decided to go and make food and Oyama wanted to help her. I just hope Oyama won't cause a problems with Oyi. Oyama made me lose many girlfriends before. I just hope even if she doesn't love Oyi. She will at least be civil with her. She will treat her good. Because I don't want to get to the point where I have to choose between my sister and my girlfriend. I love them both but yeah. Fingers crossed. As we were talking. We heard Oyama screaming. Ohh thixo they are already fighting. Please let it be not that. We quickly ran to the kitchen only to find her screaming and jumping, hugging Oyi. Oyi was just laughing. We looked at each other.

Us:woman

Okay this is a good sign right? Yes it is. I thought they were killing each other.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:Liyolatha!

Liyolatha:Daddy!?

She shouted back from downstairs.

Me:come here. I wanna talk to you!!

I wanted to ask her about what Lina asked me the other day at the hotel. She came in eating her fruit salad. She was all dressed up.

Me:uyaphi?

(where you going?)

Liyolatha:you know how Oyama is.

Me:please stay out of trouble this time. Don't even use your cars. I won't be bailing you guys out this time.

Liyolatha:but daddy.

I looked at her and she looked away.

Me:so you know I have my eyes on someone right?

She nodded.

Liyolatha:you were serious when you were talking about getting me a step-mom?

I nodded.

Me:I know it will be hard on you. But me being with another woman doesn't mean that things will change between you and I. Or you have to love her as your new mom. No I won't force you to do that. As long as you tolerate her and you accept her. That's all I need. If you are willing to love her. Then I will be more than happy. Because that's what I want. Is for you to love her.

She nodded.

Liyolatha:so there is a woman that your in love with?

Me:I would rather not say love for now. It's way to soon. But you can say like.

She nodded.

Me:now the problem is. The woman I 'like' is way to young.

Liyolatha:what do you mean way to young dad?

I sighed.

Me:she is your mate but she is older than you. 5 years older than you are.

Liyolatha:what? But dad. Why don't you date someone who is in their thirties at least?

I sighed.

Me:princess. As humans. We don't choose who we fall for. Things just happen. You know this. It wasn't my intention to fall for someone at your age group.

Liyolatha:aa Tata. What if she is in it for the money. I mean all girls my age love that. No I don't agree. She is probably even a slay queen. How do you expect me to accept my age mate. I know we do not choose who we fall for but still. It sounds so wrong. Imagine I have to accept a 25 year old as my step mother?

(no dad...)

She shook her head and walked out. I sighed and took off my eyeglasses. I closed my eyes. This will be harder than I thought it will be.

---

No edits.

..

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY FIVE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mbangi:Just got an email that you going to help...

She cleared her throat. I looked at her raising an eyebrow.

Me:who?

Mbangi:I would rather not say who you will ne helping in this case.

Me:why can't you say who?

Mbangi:please trust me on this one?

I nodded.

Mbangi:but you will be helping this person on Mr. Thembelani Yawa case. He was arrested for Bankruptcy. So the PA of this person asked you to assist this person on this since you're good in these things.



Me:give me the details of the case. What they have.  
What I need to help in?

Mbangi:here is the file. You will get everything you  
need there. And you have an appointment with Mr.  
Yawa tomorrow morning. At 8am.

I nodded.

Me:his behind bars?

She nodded.

Mbangi:yep. He didn't get bail. This person would  
like for you to update him how the meeting went like.  
You will basically give me the report back and I will  
give it to this person.

Me:when is our first court date?

Mbangi:5th of April. In 2 weeks time.

I nodded. I took the file and picked up my briefcase  
from the floor. The one from LV. Imbusise got me.  
Talking about him. It's been a while since I last saw  
him. I Last saw him when he came to my office. And  
that was it. We never met again. I don't know if I can  
say I'm relief or something. I kinda miss him but then

again I don't because his trouble some. I don't know where my heart stands to. But I won't say I love him. No love is a big word. Plus I love Mandla I can't love 2 people at the same time. It's just wrong.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:did you contact the lawyer I said you should in Durban for Mr. Thembelani Yawa's case?

Ambesiwe nodded. She is my Personal assistant.

Ambesiwe:yes sir I did. But I only got ahold of her Personal assistant. And I sent her the details of the case like you said I should do.

Good. It got to the right person. If it personally got to her. She wouldn't have wanted to do the case with me. Just then my daughter got in after knocking. Ambesiwe excused herself. Liyolatha placed the lunch box she had with her in front of me.

Me:enkosi my love.

(thank you...)

She nodded. I took off my eyeglasses before opening

the lunch box. It was Salads. Just what I needed. I can't be eating oily things. Not just because of my health but to stay fit to.

Liyolatha:you left early today. So I thought I should come here.

Me:as the head of surgeries. I had to be there for the surgery that needed to be performed in the early hours princess. That's why I had to leave early.

She nodded and sighed. I shrugged looking at her.

Liyolatha:I came here to apologize for the way I spoke to you yesterday. I was way out of line.

I nodded.

Me:I'm glad you right your wrongs princess. And I understand your frustration. Where you coming from.

Liyolatha:I'm just looking out for you daddy. I mean we both know how the society has turned out to be.

Me:and I'm reassuring you that Li... that she isn't in it for the money. She has her own. Soon she will be owning her own Firm like me. She doesn't love depending on a man. That's what attracted me to

her. A determined woman. A woman who knows what she wants. She will never take your place in my heart if that's what you worried about. She understands that I have to look out for you as a father. She is the reason behind me even asking you. I wasn't going to even ask you. You know how I am right?

She nodded looking down.

Me:I was just going to rock up with her and our first born. And you were going to just accept it the way it is. But she asked and I thought I should to. Because she knows what would go through since she is your mate. Don't you want to see your daddy happy?

She nodded.

Liyolatha:I do daddy.

Me:than please accept the fact that I am dating your mate?

She sighed and nodded.

Liyolatha:I guess it's fine.

I smiled going to hug her. She also smile.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mandla:Mampinga.

Me:Baba?

I laughed inside as it was awkward. I mean this is a zulu people thing. I'm a Xhosa.

Mandla:it's been a month now. Since we have been married. So I was thinking that we should maybe try for a child.

I looked at him.

Me:a child?

He nodded holding my hands.

Mandla:I know it's to soon but I mean I'm getting old and I want kids. Can we please try for them?

I looked at him and sighed.

---

Not edited.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY SIX.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me:don't you think it's a little bit to soon Mandla. I mean MaGumede just gave birth?

He nodded.

Mandla:ngiyazi, sithandwa sami ngifuna izingane kuwe manje futhi

(I know, my love but I want kids from you too)

Me:okay we can start trying for kids. But I will go check out my health first before we do okay?

He nodded smiling.

Mandla:Kulungile Mampinga

-it's fine Mampinga.

I nodded smiling. We kissed before sleeping.

...

...

Me:Mr. Thembelani Yawa

We hand shaken.

Me:I'm LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU. And I will be your second lawyer.

He nodded

Thembelani:when are we appealing at court. I'm sick and tired of this place?

Me:on the 5th of April. In two weeks time. I can appeal in court on your behalf asking for it to next week?

Thembelani:please do. This place feels like hell itself.

I nodded.

Me:I will talk to your other lawyer and check if s/he will be available for us to go to court tomorrow.

He nodded looking at me awkwardly. I did what I came here to do. I got done and I went to the office. Mbangi was already here. We hugged before I sat down. I gave her the report back.

Me:email that to the anonymous lawyer I will be

working on this case. Also ask whether he will be available tomorrow to appeal at court. Tell him the client wants a closer date.

She nodded and did as told.

Mbangi:the anonymous lawyer lawyer says he already ask for a close date and he was given the 5fh. So it's useless to go to court tomorrow.

She said after a few minutes. I nodded and sighed.

Me:and about the report back?

Mbangi:he just says thank you about it. He didn't mention much about it.

I nodded.

...

...

Doctor:you health.

Me:does that mean I can be pregnant right?

He nodded smiling.

Doctor:I don't see why not. Plus if you want pills to



fasten up the process. Pill that will help you get pregnant

I shook my head.

Me:I'm go with those doctor. I want it to come naturally.

He nodded smiling

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

{2 weeks later}

Liyolatha:you have never been so excited about a trip like you are right now.

I smiled looking at her.

Liyolatha:that smile can only mean that your woman is also that side?

I nodded smiling

Me:I wouldn't even be this excited if she wasn't.

Liyolatha:I have been begging you for the for the past 2 weeks to tell me whom she is.

Me:you will know her as time goes by. It is way to early for this. I don't want to ruin things before they even start.

Liyolatha:so you saying I will ruin it?

Me:only God knows what you planning behind that skull of yours.

We laughed.

Liyolatha:I'm planning nothing for now till I meet her of course

I looked at her and chuckled.

Me:your tantrums won't with this one princess. She will humble you. And I don't want you to hate her.

She looked at me and I laughed before kissing her cheeks.

Me:keep my house as neat as it is now. I don't want anything here. I will be back after a week.

She nodded. We bid goodbyes and my driver drove me to the airport.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mandla:I won't be able to come and see you this week.

I looked at him.

Mandla:I have a business trip in Zimbabwe. But if possible. I will try to rush everything quickly so that I can back.

I sighed and nodded.

Me:I will miss you.

Mandla:Ngizazi, mkami. Nami ngizokukhumbula  
(I know, my wife. I will also miss you)

We smiled before kissing.

Me:have you packed up already?

He nodded.

Mandla:MaDlamini has already done that for me.

I nodded.

Mandla:come drop me off at the airport.

I nodded. We kissed again before walking out. I

drove him to the airport and we were having a little fun time in the car. I won't say like we usually do because we always address serious matters. I big my goodbyes to him. I went over to Spur. I bought supper for myself. And while still waiting I was drinking wine. But just a glass. I didn't want to be drunk. I still have to drive anyway. I got my meal while I was still checking my emails. I never really get time for social media. I only get time for that on weekends. I paid at the front for the glass. I also tipped the waiter R100. Just for a glass of wine. I was in a good mood that's why. I don't know why though. I drove to the house and there was a car at the parking lot. I wonder who is it. I closed the gate with my remote before walking in with the paper bag from Spur. The door was open. Okay that was awkward. My heart was beating fast. I swear if it's Mandla's enemies. I won't hesitate to kill him. That's the only thing that came into mind. There was no one at the lounge. So I checked every single room of the house. No one. Which frightened me. I went to my room. And a man's cologne filled my nostrils. It wasn't Mandla's. I know this cologne. And I know it

pretty well. I got in the room only to find him on top of my bed with many papers on top of the bed and he had his laptop with him. What the fuck?!

Imbusise:good thing your here. I almost sent a search party for you. Take off your clothes so long. I will be with you in a moment or two.

He said without even looking at me.

Me:what the fuck you doing in my house?! Who let you the fuck in?!

Imbusise:gee, I'm Imbusise. Don. D.O.N. Don. Come on Lina it's been a month and 2 weeks now.

He said looking at me now. He was wearing eyeglasses. I must say they made him look more sexier.

Me:I don't care. Look you need to leave. You can't just come to my house and make it like you're walking in the park. What if my husband was here?

Imbusise:I won't go. I came here to spend the weekend with my mamie. And don't make it as if we don't know that Oupa is going to Zimbabwe on a

business trip.

I looked at him in disbelief. He took off his  
eyeglasses.

Imbusise:Mamie

Me:Imbusise?

Imbusise:can I feel your warmth? Don't make it as if  
you ain't happy to see me here. We have the week to  
ourselves to do all the nasty and naughty things that  
we do. Don't you miss your daddy?

He pinned me against the wall. I gasped holding him

Imbusise:look at the advantages of this. It's just  
going to be me and you. We will be making our own  
kids yabo. Building our marriage on top of your  
marriage with mandla

I pushed him away from me and he laughed.

Imbusise:to me we married. Awuyazi Polyandry?

(don't you know Polyandry?)

I rolled my eyes and he laughed.

Imbusise:that's you ke. Tomorrow morning we

should go and change your name.

LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU STOKWE. Yabo  
sexy baby? Ngelase Jozi.

(you see it's sexy baby? It's from Johannesburg)

I couldn't help but laugh along with him.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY SEVEN.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

He got close to me again.

Imbusise:you drank alcohol?

He said sniffing me. I nodded.

Me:yeah. Why?

Imbusise:Lina you know how much I hate it when  
you drink. Why did you drink?

I chuckled.

Me:I only had one glass of wine. Nothing much. Why  
are you making it a big deal?

Imbusise:because it is a big deal Lina. I won't have a  
woman who is a drunkard umna.

Me:does me having one glass of wine make me a  
drunkard?

I Said folding my arms looking at him. He nodded.



Imbusise:it does LONALINAMANDLA. If your husband allows you to drink I won't. No wife of mine will drink alcohol here.

I looked at him in disbelief.

Me:I won't let you control me. What we have is just a fling. I'm not your wife.

Imbusise:well I will control you if you keep on drinking. LONALINAMANDLA I won't address this to you again. You will never drink alcohol ever in your life. Not while you with Me.

I looked at him.

Me:that's total bullshit Imbusise. Rather not have me at all ke. Because I won't stop drinking just because you said so.

Imbusise:okay.

He lifted me up and then attacked me with a kiss. I don't know when or how. He didn't even wait for me to be wet. He just put in his dick in my pussy and started thrusting. I looked at him as I gasped moaning. He was so fucken rough and I could feel

through the sex that he was angry. My cries fell into deaf ears sana. And as I was about to cum.

Me:Imbusise.

I said holding him tightly. My nails were deep in his skin.

Imbusise:I won't still you say it you will stop drinking.

Me:please.

Imbusise:promise me.

He said going faster and I couldn't take it anymore.

Me:I promise you. Imbusise please...

He pulled out and that when I let everything go.

Me:are you trying to kill me?

I said breathing heavily. He shook his head.

Imbusise:when I speak you obey. You don't tell me otherwise.

I nodded looking at him.

Imbusise:good. That was for you not listening to me. I don't go physically on woman.

I nodded still.

Imbusise:words to prove that you not angry at me.

My pussy was even on fire from all the rough sex. All I need was a relaxing bath. I so wanted to kill him right now.

Me:I heard you. Now let go of me.

Imbusise:come let me nurse you.

He said picking me up in bridal style. He made a bubble bath and he took of my clothes. He placed me in the bath and I felt like the water was pinching my pussy. I relaxed and closed my eyes. After a few minutes he joined me.

Imbusise:baby I'm only looking out for you here. I don't want a woman who drinks alcohol. Especially when it comes to you.

I looked at him.

Me:I get it. I will stop drinking now.

Imbusise:that's all I wanted from you. And it's not me controlling you sthandwa Sam. But I'm looking out for you. Now give your daddy a kiss.

Me:my daddy is in Port Elizabeth.

He gave me a dead stare and I laughed looking at him before giving him a kiss. He turned me around. As he tried to put it in I pulled out.

Me:aa Imbusise. My pussy is on fire because of you. You left me with a tear.

Imbusise:let me see. I mean your talking to a doctor here.

I looked at him and and he kissed me before making me lay on the other side of the bath. He opened my legs And looked at it squinting. I placed my hands on my pussy and we laughed as he romoved them. He kissed it. And looked at me smiling. I rolled my eyes blushing.

...

...

...

I was woken up by someone kissing me all over my face. I slightly slept that person. It was Imbusise and he chuckled.

Imbusise:baby vuka klk izo banda le breakfast.

(baby wake up this breakfast will get cold)

I opened my eyes smiling looking at him.

Me:mhh

Imbusise:vuka klk baby.

(wake up baby)

I nodded sitting up straight.

Me:let me go brush my teeth so long.

He shook his head.

Imbusise:sit down there is no need for that. Come.

I nodded. He started feeding me.

Me:please from now on. I don't want us to mention my husband's name in any of our topics. I want his name to not be mentioned any more. I feel like we disrespecting my marriage.

He nodded smiling.

Imbusise:fine by me then.

We kissed. He gave me pills and water.

Me:what are these for?

Imbusise:those are morning after pills.

Me:why do they look different. Morning after pills are white and these are pink.

Imbusise:ewe klk baby ezi ngezase Jozi zi sexy. Ina marn. Zo phikisa u'qgirha ke ngoku?

(yes baby they are From Johannesburg they are sexy. Here. Are you going to argue with a doctor now?)

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY EIGHT.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I took the pills and drank them. With the water he had.

Imbusise:I have to meet up with a client now. See you after work.

I nodded. We kissed.

Imbusise:and I want a home cooked meal today Lina. I can't have take aways today to.

Me:but I can't cook Imbusise. You know this.

Imbusise:I know you will make a plan. Please. I wanna see it myself whether you can really can't cook or not.

Me:you so fucken impossible man. Imbusise!

He shook his head as he walked out the door with his briefcase. Which looked like mine. Surely he bought them at the same time. Plus this man loves

LV. I mean even his suitcases are from LV.

Me:it's obvious that we ain't eating tonight!!

Imbusise:someone won't walk tomorrow!! Someone will surely be paralyzed!!

Me:No you didn't!!

Imbusise:watch me rip you apart if I don't get home cooked meal!!

Me:someone will get his clothes at the gate!!

We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:someone forgot that she is dealing with a gangster!!

Me:someone forgot that I can change the locks even now!!

Imbusise:surely someone will have a house break down tonight!!

Me:someone will have his rented car damaged tonight!!

Imbusise:someone will cry for real!!



Me:someone will have his dick cut in pieces then!!

Imbusise:uthini?

{what did you say?}

He said getting in the room. I burst out laughing throwing my head back. He came and pulled me by my legs. We were laughing now.

Imbusise:uthini?

(what are you saying?)

Me:ndizo sikhu Ngconde.

(I will cut your dick)

We laughed.

Imbusise:qela amasimba wena. Phinda lento buy thetha.

(your fucking with me. Repeat what you said.)

I shook my head. He turned me around and entered from the back. I let out a small scream and a moan at the same time.

...

...

...

Mbangi:bro what's up with your walks? You walking like your a duck. Let me rather say you just broke your virginity.

We burst out laughing.

Me:Imbusise lo.

(this is Imbusise)

Mbangi:what did he do?

I gave her that serious look. And her eyes popped out. I laughed shaking my head.

Mbangi:when? How? Where?

Me:so I just dropped of Mandla at the airport.

Mbangi:where is going?

Me:to Zimbabwe.

She nodded.

Me:so I go to Spur. Bought myself supper. I get at home and there is a cat on the driveway. So I get in

the house. The door was open. I was literally freaking out. I checked every room. I go to mine and there he was. All comfortable wearing his eyeglasses which make him look more sexier.

I giggled and Mbangi looked me with the corner of her eyes.

Me:we fought. Or let me rather say I fought and he was joking around like we usually do. We ended up fighting ke ngoku.

Mbangi:about what?

Me:about a glass of wine I had. Had rough sex. He really was angry. I could feel it in me.

She looked at me and I laughed.

Me:took a bath then it was the whole night. This morning to before he left. Leading me to walking like this. Imbusise will surely burn in hell.

We laughed.

Mbangi:so you living with him?

I nodded.

Me:which reminds me. I don't want to be paralyzed  
umna. Please write how you make a full meal. All the  
right ingredients and all. Imbusise doesn't joke  
around. He always means what he says. Please  
friend. I can't have funny walks tomorrow. I have to  
go to court.

She burst out laughing. I looked at her.

Mbangi:does he hold that much power that you obey  
everything he says. LONALINAMANDLA this isn't you.

I looked at her and she took the paper and the pen  
laughing.

...

...

Imbusise:Mamie I'm home!

I chuckled at the kitchen as I was dishing up the  
food I made. At least it was as bad as the last time I  
cooked at the Ndlovu Residents.

Me:in the kitchen Daddy!

He came over. He smiled before kissing me.

Imbusise:I thought can cook.

I rolled my eyes and we laughed.

Imbusise:I'm just glad you put an effort. Who helped you?

Me:I asked Mbangi to help me.

He nodded. We kissed before going to the dinning room. We ate our meals before going to sleep. We did have 2 rounds. Doesn't he get tired? His always energetic. No man no one should have that kind of energy. But we woke up since we both had to go to court. I iron his clothes while he was fixing his files. I always iron mine on Sundays for the whole week.

Me:Daddy come.

Imbusise:almost done Mamie.

Me:okay.

I placed the iron and headboard away. He came and I helped him get dressed. I fixed his collar and gave him a peck. He was smiling.

Me:what?

I asked giggling.

Imbusise:do you know how much it has always been my dream ever since I met. To fix me up in the morning when I get dressed.

Me:I guess your dreams came true then.

I said fixing his tie. He smiled kissing me. We kissed before he walked out. He said he will have something on the go. I also wore my clothes and rushed to the office first. I rushed to court again since I was late. I got in as people were also getting in. I greeted the lawyer that I was going to work with I think. I looked at the other lawyers. Only to be met by Imbusise. No. I can't. I can't be competing with him. He looked at me and winked.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
TWENTY NINE.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I winked looking at her. I was suppose to be in her team. But I wanted to see how she will be when she is competing against me. So I chose to defend the Bank in this one. I will also be helping her in a way. I mean she will be competing against one of the greatest lawyers off all times.

Bailiff:all rise

We all stood up and the Judge got in.

Judge Ngalo:You may be seated.

We sat down. Funny fact. His a friend of mine. Always has my back. But I told him to be strict with me today. They told us to speak why we here today.

Me:Your honor

I bowed. If it was a different occasion he would have laughed but he was holding it in today.

Me:we had Mr. Thembelani Yawa arrested because of bankruptcy. Mr. Yawa here is nothing but a fraud.

Lina: objection your honor. I won't let da... Mr. Stokwe here call my client names.

Judy Ngalo:overrule.

I nodded looking at her and she looked at me too. We were both standing up now. I don't think our second lawyers will get a chance here.

Me:Mr. Yawa owns the bank R10 000. He was given it has a loan your honor. A house loan. He can't even pay it back now. The bank gave him a notice indicating that he should pay back the loan in 3 years. Per month. With a 10% interest.

Lina:Your honor Imbusise here is lying. My client wasn't given a notice of what he said. Yes he got the loan. But the papers he got from the bank states that he has to pay if between 5 years. With a 5% interest. What dad... What Mr. Stokwe is saying is a complete lies. You honor. The R10 000 his talking about is the total amount Mr. Yawa has to pay. Mr. Stokwe is a lair.



Me:objection your honor mam... Mrs. Ndlovu here is calling me a lair.

Judge Ngalo:Sustain.

She looked at me and winked.

Lina:here are the documents stating and goes along with what I just said your honor.

Me:also have a statement with Mr. Yawa's signature on. That proves what I'm saying is also true.

The bailiff came to take the statements and gave them to the judge.

Judge Ngalo:can we have the first witness so long while my team checks if these papers are legal or illegal.

Me:I will go first. My first witness Mr. Hlobisa Gaba. The bank Manger.

He came up and he swore to tell the truth.

Me:please tell the court who you are.

Hlobisa:I'm Hlobisa Gaba. The Manager of the bank where Mr. Yawa owns money at. And I was the one

who filled a complaint against him for bankruptcy as he hasn't paid for the loan he took.

I nodded.

Me:thank you. Now Mr. Gaba can you please tell us. Who was recording down and who approved for the loan?

Mr. Gaba:I did...

Lina:Lies your honor Mr. Gaba wasn't the one who was recording everything down. But his form employee Mr. Howard. See his lying under oath. Your honor this is just a waste of time. Mr. Stokwe and his team are just liars. Nothing is true that comes from them.

Me:Mamie will you just shut up.

Shit.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY.

~OYIMBANGI STATU~

Me:baby I want to watch Thembelani's court case.  
Your uncle and Lona will be his lawyers.

He turned to look at me fast.

Shaka:what?!

I nodded laughing waiting my popcorn. I know it's  
still early but yeah. I was craving for them.

Shaka:Imbusise is here?

I nodded.

Me:Lona says. He got here yesterday and he just  
rocked up at her place.

He shook his head and we laughed.

Shaka:do you know what that means?

I shrugged.

Shaka:you owe me a fucken child.

I looked at him and he nodded all excited laughing.

Me:but...

He shook his head.

Shaka:better keep those lies for someone who cares.  
We trying for a child tonight norh. No more condoms  
and morning after pills.

I sulked and he gave me a peck smiling before going  
to the court case online. We were watching it  
laughing that he ended up calling his father and  
other uncle too. We kept on laughing at those 'dad...'  
and 'mam...'

Imbusise:Mamie will you just shut up?!

We looked at each other and gasped before we burst  
out laughing. We were even in tears.

Imbusise:sorry your honor it's just that I couldn't  
control my anger. Personal issues. And I shouldn't  
be bringing them here but. I ask for your forgiveness  
your honor. Enye into sendi cinga no mommy osema  
ngcwabeni ngoku.

(another thing, I'm also thinking about mommy at

the graveyard)

We couldn't stop laughing. The case went on and they were both just a mess. Especially Lona. She was the worst. We were laughing at them non-stop. The judge came to a verdict that the culprit is not guilty. Plus he still has 2 more years to pay for the loan. Meaning Lona won the case.

Shaka:I can't believe he actually said that.

We burst out laughing more.

Me:I just can't for Lona to tell me what happened after the court case.

We laughed.

Shaka:if he wasn't a fast thinker people would have thought otherwise. And their secret would be out by just one mistake. Imbusise really wants to cost Lona her relationship.

We burst out laughing.

Me:he really does.

We continued making jokes about them.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I can't believe Imbusise said that. I mean how can he be careless with his words. No, I'm serious done with this. They always say 'akhwestatu ngumnqakathi'. And it's the second time now. The third I will surely get caught. I have to stop this before it escalates to ruining my relationship with Mandla and I can't afford to lose him.

I got to my house and I threw myself on the couch thinking about the case. At least I won. As I was resting there I left his heavy body laying on top of me.

Me: get the fuck of me Imbusise and go fetch your bags and get the hell out of my house.

Imbusise: why?

Me: Imbusise I'm damn serious. First it was at the warehouse. Now at court? In front of people?! Get the fuck out of my house!!

I said looking at him all serious.

Imbusise:I didn't do it on purpose okay. You were also tempting me back then.

Me:how are tempted by me and not others. Imbusise you have been a lawyer for more than 15 years. You won't come her and say that you were tempted by me. This is getting way too dangerous now. I want out of this. I can't. Surely next time we will get caught and I can't afford to lose my marriage.

Imbusise:you can't make seem like I'm the only one at fault here. You were also making mistakes.

Me:yeah but at least I was careful. Better control your anger before I do something with it.

He looked at me squinting.

Me:suka! Suka! Waqine nyaleni!? Phelile lento buyi zele apha! Hamba apha! Andifuni noku bona mpilweni yam Imbusise! Ungu mqundu hamba!!

(get off me! Get off me! What you came for her ended! Go! I don't want to see you ever in my life Imbusise!)

I said hitting my thigh pointing fingers at him.

Imbusise: undi qela amasimba wena. Ndizoku bonisa. Ngathi libele ba ndingu bani.

(your disrespecting me. You will see. It is like you forgot who I am)

That statement send shivers down my spine. He just lift me up like a sack of potato going upstairs. And I was trying to let loose. Know what he did. He started messaging my pussy. I weak spot. I was already wet and moaning. And yeah we got to the room and he was angry again. But this time more angrier that he was holding my hands from touching him. Torture itself. But I kinda loved it.

...

...

Someone splashed water on my face as tired as I was. I mean how rude can this person be. Imbusise and his endless sex games.

Me: what the fuck!!?

I said jumping up. Only to be met by Mandla. My eyes popped out and Imbusise was bleeding from



his shoulder. He shot him. I tried to touch him but Mandla pointed a gun at me.

Me:baby I can explain. Please don't do this.

Mandla:Explain what LONALINAMANDLA!? That you fucken cheated on me?!

He laughed and tears were just streaming down my face. I should have trusted my gut feeling.

Mandla:you fucken slept with an enemy. In my own fucken house. After everything I have done for you? This is how you thank me?

I looked down as I let out a painful sob.

Me:Mandla I'm so sorry. It was a mistake.

Imbusise:rhaa qela amasimba Mamie. After all the good sex I have been giving you for months now. This is all you going to say?

(your disrespecting me mamie...)

Mandla:months you say. Months?

He chuckled.

Imbusise:yawutyu mbona mshanam?

(do you eat corn?)

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY ONE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

No Imbusise can't be serious. Why is he asking about such things at such a matter like this. So Mandla really found out about this affair. I'm a dead woman.

Imbusise:if uya wutya mshanam then umnandi lawai. Yabo lawai lawai. Beworse xa umthe fafa ngo thando

(if you eat it then it's nice that way. You that way, that way. Especially when you add love to it)

He said the last part like that lady on Umhlobo Wenene FM. It took everything in me not to laugh. Because I was angry that he was making a joke out of everything.

Mandla:"but tell you're man to shut his mouth."

Me:Imbusise kathule marn

(Imbusise keep quiet)

Imbusise:one more thing. Me asking if whether you know corn. It's because I wanted to tell you that that's me and your wife. We are nice that way. Just like corn. That's why we keep on going back to each other because we satisfy each other in the best way possible.

Me:baby what his saying is not true. You know that you satisfy me. Alot. It's just that he kept on seducing me.

Mandla:cut the me the crap LONALINAMANDLA!!  
Don't fucken tell me shit do you hear me!! After everything I have done for you this is how you thank me? You fucken slept with an enemy?!

Me:Mandla I'm sorry I did not mean to.

Mandla:you know what my wives were right about you. You are nothing but a floozy horlot.

Me:Mandla don't say that

That came out as a whisper as I held my heart. He shook his head and hit his head with his gun. I tried

taking it but he pushed me away. He held his heart like he was having a panic attack. I tried touching him but he pushed me away again. And I was fucken worried about him. But he didn't want me to touch him.

Mandla:don't you dare touch me with those filthy hands.

I held my hands back and I cried.

Imbusise:hehake bold and the beautiful.

Mandla:I'm done with you. But no one will treat me like trash and think they will get away with it.

Me:Mandla don't talk like that. Baby let's talk about this please baby. Let me explain.

Mandla:explain what?! I have seen it all. But one thing I know for sure is that his dying.

Me:Mandla no. You don't have to do this.

I said sitting in front of Imbusise looking at him with puppy eyes. He just slapped me hard and I fall down screaming.

Imbusise:mqundu ke lowo mfaz ka bani lo mbethayo?

(this is shit who's wife are you hitting?)

I got up and looked up crying painful holding my cheek. They were both pointing guns at each other now.

Me:g... uys pl... ease...do...n't do... this

Do you think they listened. Mandla fired his armer first making Imbusise fire his up as he fell down. I quickly ran to him.

Me:Imbusise open your eyes. Daddy.

I said crying slapping him slightly. He opened his eyes but not fully. He smiled looking at me as I was shaking him.

Imbusise:please... prom... ise me one thi... ng

I shook my head as I held his head tightly.

Me:call an ambulance dammit. Can't you see we losing him!!

I said to Mandla and he was just looking at Imbusise.

Imbusise:Mamie...

Me:daddy.

I said softly as my tears fall on top of him.

Imbusise: promise to take care of the little one inside of you. And you will tell him what a great man I am.

I looked at him shocked and he smiled blinking his tears away.

Imbusise: tell him sorry I couldn't meet him. I was looking forward to. Tell him I love him. I love you too. Please take care of our prince.

Me: I don't know what you talk about but I promise as long as you open your eyes and I call the ambulance.

He just smiled.

Imbusise: Tell that bastard he killed the wrong person. I love you.

Me: I love you too Imbusise!

He smiled again and closed his eyes.

Me: Imbusise!! Imbusise!! Imbusise!!

: Hai Hai ntombi. Yewethu ntombi!

Followed by a slight slap. I opened my eyes as I was breathing heavily. I looked besides me and it was Imbusise. I was wet and my eyes were popped out.

Me:You...

He chuckled.

Imbusise:tchini nontombi wabu bizana ulele. Hee undi thanda Elo hlobo darn Mamie? Yes Girl.

(you calling me while you are sleeping. Do you love me that muck Mamie?...)

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY TWO.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me:you still alive man.

I said hugging him and he was looking at me lost.

Imbusise:what do you mean I am still alive. Yeah  
bani ozondi bodisa darn?

(who will kill me?)

Me:it was just a dream. Mandla found out about us  
and shot you. You told me you love me and I should  
tell that you our prince to.

He burst out laughing.

Imbusise:what?!

I was still breathing heavily thinking about the  
baddest off all dreams I ever had. No this should be  
a sign that I should stop. I even dreamt about it. No.  
It's definitely wrong.

Imbusise:okay tell me about the dream.

Me:we were sleeping. I get woken up by someone with water. I swear at that person. Only to be met by Mandla pointing a gun at you. He shot you on your shoulder.

Imbusise:shit

He said holding his shoulders and we burst out laughing. Can somebody please tell me how I handle this motherfucker again? No guys Imbusise acts like a fucken teenager but his 40 for crying out loud. He even hears about us being caught red handed. And all he does is just joke around with it. Will he ever be serious about life? I'm even more matured then he is.

Me:so I apologize as I was sweating and all but you were relaxed as you usually are. Next thing you ask if he eats corn.

I looked at him with tears streaming down my face holding in my laughter and he just bursts out laughing. I couldn't hold myself. I also laughed.

Imbusise:what next.

Me:we don't mind you and I keep on apologizing.  
Mandla get a sort of panic attack. And you said  
hayke bold and the beautiful.

We laughed more.

Imbusise:that really sounds like me.

We burst out laughing.

Me:I don't know what happened but I get slapped by  
Mandla.

I held my cheeks and we laughed.

Me:that's when you got angry and you also pointed a  
gun at him. I tried to stop you guys but he shot you  
first. I beg you to open your eyes. And you made me  
promise to take care of your son and that you love  
me. After that you close your eyes. That's when you  
woke me up.

He looked at me in a funny way.

Imbusise:you do know that dreams come true right?

I nodded.

Imbusise:and I might really get killed by him?

I nodded.

Imbusise: not only that. Him find out the truth to?

I nodded.

Imbusise: not only that. I might also die before meeting my son?

I nodded.

Imbusise: and I might say all the foolish things I say just to put you in fire right?

I nodded.

Imbusise: and that I might love you right?

I nodded.

Me: where is this all going...

He placed a finger on my mouth. I zipped my mouth.

Imbusise: that I might get angry on anyone who dares to hurt you right?

I nodded.

Imbusise: that I might die protecting you right?

I nodded.

Imbusise:you know not everything is my intention right?

I nodded.

Imbusise:well sometimes is. But you do know you are pregnant right?

As I was about to nod. I quickly stopped and looked at him with my eyes popped out. He started screaming jumping up and down saying his going be a father. He got done and looked at me smiling. I was still deep in my thoughts. He gave me a peck with my mouth wide open. He looked at me and gave me another one. He then burst out laughing hugging me.

Imbusise:just joking. I will never make you pregnant. I will never jeopardize your marriage. If I haven't already.

I looked at him an he laughed kissing me. I ended up laughing to.

Imbusise:stop stressing about the dream Mamie. It was just your consciousness. Don't worry okay?

I nodded.

Imbusise:Mamie?

He said breaking the silence after minutes of us just relaxing on the bed cuddling. It was drizzling outside.

Me:daddy?

Imbusise:yaybona weather for 2?

(you see it's weather for 2?)

Me:prince for one.

Imbusise:marriage ruined.

Me:Lona broken.

Imbusise:imbu wife's.

Me:lona rejects.

Imbusise:nganya rhaa ndaku betha unye

(you wouldn't dare i will beat you up)

I looked at him.

Imbusise:say lona accepts kllk Mamie.

I shook my head looking at him sulking. He also

looked at me skulking raising an eyebrow. He lifted his eyebrows up. I shrugged. He lifted them again looking at the back of me. I looked back only to be met by a cockroach. I started breathing heavily. I screamed moving back. He pushed me towards it screaming to. I looked at him and it was coming towards us. We both screamed to the point where we fell down on the bed.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY THREE.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Lina:aa marn Imbusise bulala lento!!

(no Imbusise kill this thing!)

I was hiding behind her holding her tightly. It's not because I'm scared of cockroach. Imagine a whole fucken gangster scared of just a cockroach. Qha I was just fooling around with Lina. You know how I am. I love playing around with her. Just creating the best memories with her. The funniest to.

Me:phambene LONALINAMANDLA. Asoze hamba!!

(your made LONALINAMANDLA. I will never go!!)

I said pushing her and she looked at me squinting.

Lina:I swear if you push me again. I will kill you first before I kill this cockroach.

Me:Mamie just invest that energy in killing the cockroach. Baby klk jonga liyeza.



(look it's coming)

I held her even tightly. She looked at me breathing heavily. I looked at her frowning. I couldn't hold my laughter anymore. We both just burst out laughing. I was even in tears. Being around her makes me happy. I mean I'm happy without even trying. I never had such a good time in my life ever. My heart is even at peace when I'm with her. Something that I never felt. Even with my ex wife. Liyolatha's mother. LONALINAMANDLA is really my happiness. She is my happy place.

Lina:aa Imbusise marn bulala lento

(no Imbusise kill this thing)

She said looking at me. I pouted and she kissed me. And gave my beard a stroke. I smiled looking at her. We kissed again. I went to kill the cockroach and we went to take a bath.

Me:Mamie it's my birthday next month. What are you getting for daddy?

She looked at me.

Lina:your are turning 41 now?

I laughed throwing my head back and shook my head.

Me:I will be turning 40.

She nodded smiling.

Lina:what do you want?

Me:a prince.

She gave me a dead stare and I laughed.

Me:just joking. I don't know. Just buy me anything. I will love and appreciate.

She nodded

Lina:will do. I might go down there.

I smiled looking at her.

Me:really?

She nodded giggling

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Liyolatha:so the surprise party is still on for him?

We nodded. I'm at PE now with Mbangi. She came here because her sister was admitted this morning. She is about to give birth. So she was excited about being an aunt that she wanted us to come here. So we were planning Imbusise's surprise 40th birthday party. Knowing him. He might not even appreciate it. You never know what to expect from that one.

Lindile:yeah. I have already sent out the invitation to everyone. Relatives and friends.

Anethemba:done the booking for the venue to host us.

Lethu:me and my wife have already spoken to the catering and decor people.

Me:now the problem is how are we going to get him there?

Khanti:yeah we all know that it's never easy to pursue him into doing something. He will ask a lot of questions.

Me:I know just the right person for that.

They looked at me and I smiled. I looked at Lindile and Anethemba and they also smiled.

Me:baby celi number ka Lona.

(baby can I have Lona's number)

I said as she placed drinks on the table.

Them:why hers?

Me:just hers. Trust me on this one.

They looked at me raising an eyebrow. Oyi gave me her phone sitting down next to me. I called her.

Lona:bestie

I placed the phone on loud speaker.

Me:hey Lona it's me Shaka.

Lona:Shaka hey.

Me:hope everything is still fine?

Lona:yes it is. By you?

Me:great. Look I need a favor.

Lona:okay I'm listening?

She said laughing.

Me:phoff we. Me and my family. I'm sure Imbusise has already told you that it's his birthday on the 2nd of May? Next month right?

Lona:yeah. He mentioned that it's his birthday next month.

They all looked at the phone with their eyebrows lift up.

Me:so we are actually planning a surprise party for him. And we both know that it's not easy to pursue Imbusise. He will ask alot of questions. So we were wondering if you could please. Assist us with that department.

She giggled.

Lona:okay. Send me the details of the party. The venue and time when he needs to get there and I will see what I can do with him.

Me:okay thanks bye.

Lona:bye.

We disconnected.

Liyolatha:is she the girl that my father is head over heels with?

Me:what? No. Lona is married. They just friends. Best friends for that matter.

Them:she is married.

I nodded laughing. They were all shocked except for Oyi, Anethemba and Lindile.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

:hey

Said a squeaky voice. It was definitely a female. She picked under the car which I was underneath it. I tried looking up but I forgot I was under a car that I hit my head hard. We both laughed. I got done doing what I was doing and got out.

Me:Hello

I said wiping my hands with the cloth I had.

Her:I'm here to pick up the car.

Me:Emihle Ndoni?

She nodded. I also nodded.

Me:sendizo qiba qha khona le part shotayo. But  
mjita wam Sayoy thenga yabo?

(I'm almost done but there is a part missing. That my  
friend went to buy. You see?)

I said checking her out. She was beautiful yena  
sham. Had a great body to. But nope I'm good with  
women. Maybe to sex her but nee nothing much.

Emihle:okay I guess I will have to wait then.

I nodded. I took my water and soup.

Me:cela uzo galela apha. Funu gawula.

(please pour here. I want to eat)

She nodded. She helped me wash my and I slashed  
water at her. She gasped and poured the rest of the  
water on me. We laughed. I went to sit down on the  
car chair that was at the shade.

Me:awu funu hlala wena.

(don't you want to sit?)

She shook her head. I mean the chair was dirty. I

was wearing an overall. So I didn't mind. I shrugged eating my food. She got tired of standing because she came to sit down. I mean she was wearing a heel.

Me:undi tyisa Kakubi emihle. Sundi jonga.

(you making me eat hard Emihle. Don't look at me)

She was looking at me as I was eating.

Emihle:Ya vimba sham.

(you're not a giving person)

I laughed looking at her.

Me:bendizo nukisa ba lambile umna?

(was I going to sniff that you are hungry?)

She nodded and we laughed.

Emihle:ndadlala.

(just joking)

Me:izotyia tchi.

(come and eat)

She shook her head. I just pulled her too me and she



moved away. I laughed feeding her.

Emihle:bro zandi nukisa blouse yam ngama kwapa akho

(you will make my blouse smelly with your ampits)

Do you think I cared. I just continued feeding her and she ate the food with me.

Me:Okuhle Saul by the way.

Emihle:nice to meet you.

Me:like wise.

She nodded smiled looking at me.

---

Not edited.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY FOUR.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

{1 month Later, May}

Me:Ngu Hlengiwe lo?

(is this Hlengiwe?)

I ask Mandla. We were looking at his old pictures. He nodded smiling. Hlengiwe is his older sister.

Mandla:yeah

We laughed.

Me:you guys were so naughty when you were small. Look at the house. It also still looks the as then.

Mandla:you don't understand the fact that that's a family house right?

I looked at him and we laughed. He Said his joking and kissed me.

Me:baby my flight is in an hour. Come and help me

pack.

Mandla:do you really have to go?

Me:Mandla.

Mandla:fine asambe

(let's go)

We stood up and he gave me a piggyback ride.

Mandla:you surely want to break my bone.

We laughed.

Me:we both know that you're strong as an ox.

Mandla:yeah right. But did you see how much more bigger you are now.

Me:no. There is nothing like that.

Mandla:okay.

We laughed. I looked at myself on the mirror and I wasn't that bad.

Me:no Mandla you are exaggerating things. I'm not that big.

Mandla:but I could feel the difference when I was

lifting you up.

I looked at him sulking and he laughed kissing me. We kissed and yeah it lead us to having sex. Now I had to rush to take a shower. While he was packing a few clothes. I'm only going to PE for the weekend and week. Weekend because it's Imbusise's birthday party tomorrow. And week because I want to spend time with my family. I mean it's been 2 months since I last saw them. And talking through the phone isn't the same as being in their presence. Sesona will also be going back home. Even if it wasn't Imbusise's birthday party. I was still going to go home because that's what we planned no sister wam. Yena she lives in cape Town. And when one of us feels like going home. We both do. That's me and my sister basically.

Mandla:let's go before you miss your flight.

I nodded. We kissed before walking out. We had fun in the car before dropped me off. We kissed goodbye.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

I was at the airport waiting for my sister. Lona. I have already come to fetch Sesona earlier today. These two love making me work around. They are always bullying me just because I'm the only man. But regardless of that. I love my siblings more than anything. I will die protecting them. She finally came wheeling her suitcase. I got to her and tried giving her a hug but she moved back. We burst out laughing.

Lona:Okuhle this dress costed me 15k i won't like you ruin it with oil. Why didn't you change before coming here marn!

Me:i was at the workshop before coming here. Would you rather have preferred me to start at the house. Take an hour to get dressed. Take another 45 minute drive here to come and fetch you? You would have been angry moc.

Lona:but still marn Okuhle.

Me:mxm

I said hugging her but she wasn't hugging me back.

She was just moving back. I burst out laughing letting her go. I helped her with her suitcase. I placed my arm around her neck and her around my waist.

Lona:now I get why Nwabisa left you for rich guys. You always smell oil man.

I stopped and gave her a dead stare. She laughed.

Lona:just joking.

I made her face dirty with oil. She looked at me with her mouth wide open. I winked at her and kissed her cheek laughing. She also laughed. Well Nwabisa is my baby mama. Sad story she left me for much more richer man. Nwabisa was new in town. She came here for her first year in University. So we dated. And I used to do everything for her. Buy her toiletries some times. Because her parents couldn't afford everything. The fees were way to high. So I did everything for her. She used to appreciate everything I did for her. I even introduced her to my family. But as always. My parents used to tell me that she wasn't the right person for me. And I thought it's just parents looking out for me. So on

her last year. I made her pregnant. She gave birth to our son, Siphamandla, 1 year old this year. I took care of the both of them. And there wasn't a problem at all. Problems started as the year was about to end last year. When she started working. She got a more higher salary then mine. So she would always ask me if I would like to go back to school and all those stuff. Keep in mind I have a Mechanical engineering degree. But we all know the struggles of finding a job here in South Africa. I must say my Sisters were lucky in finding good paying jobs. So she basically wanted me to have a much more higher salary then hers. She knew pretty well how much I struggled finding a good paying job. She somehow met her mates now. I heard she is dating a lawyer. The pretty same guy she left me for. Is a lawyer and she is living a lavish life. That's why I'm done with women. I mean after everything I have done for her. She didn't even have a thing in her name. Picked her up as a nobody made her somebody. Now all she sees is a mechanic who doesn't have a future. Who smells oily all the time and is always sweaty. Who isn't determined about anything in life. But I guess that's

life for you.

Lona:I miss my niece. When are am I seeing her.

I sighed.

Me:Nwabisa doesn't want me to see him.

She stopped on her tracks and looked at me. I nodded

Lona:since when?

Me:last year. Haven't you realized that he doesn't visit anymore.

She shook her head and I nodded.

Me:she isn't allowing me to. I have tried everything in my power Lona. But nothing.

Lona:why didn't you tell us about this okuhle?! Do your parents know about this?!

I shook my head and sighed.

Me:you're the first person I'm telling.

Lona:okuhle!

Me:I was making a plan okay. I'm still saving up



money so that I can go to court and fight for custody. Get a good lawyer.

Lona:but still you should have told us. We would have gotten a lawyer for you

Me:I wanted to do this on my own. But I don't think I will win. I mean she goes around with a lawyer who is a gangster. I earn less the 10k per month. So it will be hard to raise money. Hence I haven't applied yet for custody. Another thing is, she is always threatening me about her gangster.

Lona:this is fucked, but you should have told us about this. You know me and Sesona would have been more then happy to help you out in getting a lawyer.

I looked at her.

Lona:Men and their pride.

She pushed my head playfully and I looked at her still. I love the fact that my sisters care this much about me. But I seriously wanted to do this on my own. But what can I do with Lona? She already knows and she will want to take matters to her hands now.

Lona:look I will call Imbusise. I know he will know what to do.

Me:who is that?

Lona:Imbusise STOKWE.

She rolled her eyes and my eyes popped out.

Me:how do you know big sharks like Imbusise?

She giggled.

Me:Lona?

Lona:trust me on this one. We definitely getting Sipha. She might think she has the best lawyer but we have twice as best. I know Imbusise will definitely get us the best lawyer ever.

Me:do you think he will help us.

Lona:of course he will. Even for free.

Me:free Lona?!

She nodded.

Lona:yeah what's wrong?

Me:we can't just take hands out from people. You

know how people are.

Lona:save me the lecture. Let's go to Mugg and Bean. He says he will be there in 30 minutes.

She said pulling me.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY FIVE.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

We got to mugg and bean and Imbusise wasn't here yet. So I just ordered something to eat for us. And I paid even though she volunteered to. Who is the man here again? No man Lona should stop treating me like I can't afford things. She treats me like a child forgetting she is the child between us.

Imbusise got in and came to us. We stood up. They hugged and he stole a quick peck from her. I chuckled. I already knew what's going on here. The chemistry between them couldn't even be missed. I already knew that there is definitely something going on between them. He looked at me. I reached out for a handshake but instead he gave me a manly hug. Can't he see that I'm oily? Surely this suit costs more than my salary. But I gave it back to him. We sat down.

Lona:Busise this is Okuhle...

Imbusise:your brother. I can see the resemblance Mamie.

Then it hit me that he was the one who said 'Mamie will you just shut up!' at court when I was watching her case a month ago. I always do. It makes me so damn proud of her. I burst out laughing. They looked at me.

Me:so you cheating on Mandla. I knew those dad... and mam... weren't for nothing something is happening between you two. And you just conformed it right now.

Me and Imbusise laughed. Lona gave us a dead stare.

Me:can't believe this is you. No I'm not judging. But you were the one who has always been loyal between us. Including you're sister.

We Laughed again no Imbusise and she just kept quiet.

Imbusise:you didn't tell me that my brother in law was fun to be around with? You know I would have been friends with him along time ago

Lona:stop dreaming about being married with me.  
We both know that what we have between us is over.

Imbusise:says someone who came to celebrate my birthday with me.

Lona:no who fed you those lies. I came for my family here.

Imbusise:Mamie don't let me take out my phone and show him how excited you are about my birthday.

Lona gave him a dead stare. I laughed at them. It's so cute watching them arguing. Making me wish my sister was married to him rather than Mandla. I mean Lona is still young to be married in polygamy. Plus Mandla is 3 years younger than my parents. It's just wrong marn. It's like she is married to dad's mates now. Phoff she is. But what can we do when she loves older men. That's her. She has always been like that. And since she loves Mandla was the main reason why we all blessed her. And she was happy. Phoff we saw she was happy. That's what mattered to us.

Lona:I didn't call you for that here.

He nodded

Imbusise:I'm listening.

Lona:so my brother has a child here. And his baby mama doesn't want to give him access to his child. When he goes there. She always threatens him with her gangster boyfriend. Her new partner. So since you are also in gangsterism. And also in law. We wondering if you could get us the best lawyer for this case. We can't afford to lose Sipha. He is, his only child.

He nodded.

Imbusise:for how long has this been going on for?

Me:since last year.

Imbusise:why haven't you gotten a lawyer?

Me:still raising money to get the best lawyer. You can also see I'm a mechanic. I earn less then 10k per month. So it ain't easy man. Plus it's the same I would have lost the case. We talking about a gangster lawyer here. Surely you know how they operate since you also in the game.

He nodded.

Imbusise:yeah I get where you coming from. But I will also need you in return.

Lona:no Imbusise. You definitely not using my brother in your shady stuff.

Imbusise:I will only need him to rip cars.

Lona:no.

Imbusise:think about it. More money sbali. Simnyise saye xa ebona business yakho isebenza. Hamba ne big sharks.

(brother in law. We will put her through shit when she sees you're business booming. Walking around with big sharks)

I chuckled smirking stretching my beard.

Lona:no Okuhle you definitely not getting involved with him.

Imbusise:aku dlalwa nawe kanene.

(people can't play with you again)

They started making those funny faces children do



when you have something to them. Or when they are angry. Those funny faces marn. I couldn't help but laugh at them. If they would date seriously. I would really love him for my sister. Not just because his treating her great. But I just love him. I mean my sister is also happy in a way that she has never been. She is even doing things she has never done before. I love them already. They ended up laughing to.

Imbusise:I never told you that before I did my BCom LLB degree. I first did Law on its own?

Lona shook his head.

Imbusise:well I did. I also do other cases. Like these too. So I will be able to help you out. We definitely getting your child. In full custody norh.

Me:isn't that a bit to much shared custody will be fine.

Them:phambene full custody

(your mad...)

We laughed. And I nodded anyway.

Imbusise:I will tell you what I need from you later on.

Lina will send me your number. I will also get a court date for next week. You want the process to be fast right?

I nodded. They also nodded.

Imbusise:Mamie will you be able to help?

Lona:no. I'm never appealing in court with you especially. Not after what you did.

We burst out laughing.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me:Imbusise let me blind fold you.

Imbusise:why?

It was his day today. And I was at the venue with him. People were just waiting for us.

Me:it's a surprise daddy.

Imbusise:you do know I hate surprises right?

I nodded.

Me:I know you do. But you will love this one trust me.

Imbusise:this better be worth it Mamie.

Me:it will be come.

I said giggling. He smiled before kissing me. I blind fold him before I helped him get out.

Me:it's your birthday but still you don't want to be surprised.

We laughed walking.

Imbusise:that reminds me. You haven't given me my present yet.

Me:it's inside.

I said giggling. He laughed.

Imbusise:okay.

We walked. Phoff I was helping him walk. As always he was talking shit all the way in. And he was making me laugh. We finally got in.

Imbusise:Lina there are people here. I can feel their presence. Surely this is a surprise party. If it is. I advice you to take me back because I won't listen to long boring speeches and lies being said about me.

Everyone was holding in their laughter.

Me:are you ready?

Imbusise:LONALINAMANDLA take me back. I hate being on the spot light you making me shy. Okay ndizoz camela ke

(I will pee on myself then)

I couldn't stand it. I just took it off.

Everyone:surprise!!!

They said laughing.

Imbusise:Hee bani oplan lomnqundu? Hai nindi qela kakubi Nina. Nide nibala ba ndina 40 nyani. Not na 35. Hai nindi qela amasimba. Kwedini Susa lanto. Yey!

(who planned this shit? You guys are disrespecting me. You also wrote I'm really 40. Not even 35. You really are disrespecting me. Boy take that off)

He said to Shaka and we couldn't stop laughing at him. Ooh Imbusise madoda.

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY SIX.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

Lona:ba xelele.

(tell them)

I looked at her. It was like I wasn't going to talk.

Them:asi xelele ntoni?

(what should be tell us?)

Lona:Anika notice ba akhekho Sipha apha. Phoff  
akekezi.

(haven't you noticed that Sipha isn't here. He hasn't  
came here.)

They all looked at me.

Mom:ndithe nqa. Uphi mntana wena? Kunini ndim  
buza?

(I knew something was wrong. Where is the child? I  
have been asking you)

Me:Nwabisa aka funi ndim bone. Qho xandisiya pha uyom thatha uthi uzandi buzela la chap yakhe intsha and ligintsa la chap.

(Nwabisa doesn't want me to see him. Everytime I go there he threatens to call her gangster boyfriend.)

Them:intoni?!

(what?!)

I nodded.

Sesona:haibo Nwabisa njani?

(how?)

I nodded.

Dad:ngoku theni ungatsho kwedini?

(now why don't you say so boy?)

Me:ndiya tsho nje tayma

(I'm saying so now dad)

Mom:zandi thethile ke ngala nalo ntroy ndathi zakhu jikela.

(i once said so about that slut. I told she will turn her

back against you)

I looked at her and they all clicked their tongue.

Dad:theni Unga phone.li social worker ke ngoku?

(why don't you call social workers then?)

Me:akho need for lonto tayma. Usi bona sifike late no Lona. Siye sadibane nenye lawyer zasi nceda.

(there is no need for that dad. You saw we came late with Lona. We met another lawyer that will help me)

They nodded.

Sesona:uthe ligintsa moc lomtu ka Nwabisa aphinde abeyi lawyer. Xa ucinga sizoy wina la case?

(you said nwabisa's man is a gangster and a lawyer. Do you think we will win this case?)

Me and Lona:no Imbusise ligintsa moc?

(also Imbusise is a gangster)

Them:intoni

(what?)

We nodded

Dad:niwaze laphi Nina ama gintsa norh owphi  
Imbusise?

(how do you know gangster? And which Imbusise?)

Me:nanku buzani lo ow yakhe. Umna besendizi  
save.la Mali for lawyer. Waske wandi fumaneli big  
Shark o'Imbusise STOKWE

(ask her. It's her boyfriend. I was saving money for  
my own lawyer. She just came with a big shark  
Imbusise stokwe)

She gave me a dead stare and they looked at her.

Sesona:Imbusise Stokwe well known lawyer. With a  
hospital. That Imbusise?

Lona nodded and they looked at us shocked.

Mom:umaze laphi yena lo?

(how does she know him?)

Lona:yuuh Hai wethu mama ndamazi qha. Bulelani  
Nina qha sizo fumana Sipha. Lungisani. By next  
week uzobe zula apha.

(I just know him mom. Just be grateful that we will



get Sipha. Fix things. By next week he will be going around here)

Them:LONALINAMANDLA!

They warned. I'm sure they have already gotten the signs. Lona looked elsewhere except them.

...

...

I was at the workshop doing my thing as always. I just dropped off Lona at Imbusise's house. They are going to his surprise party. That's what she told me. Someone stood behind me and covered my eyes. That person giggled.

:guess who it is?

The only girl I know with a squeaky voice I know is Emihle. I smirked.

Me:Emihle

She giggled before coming to stand in front of me. She was in a traditional attire.

Me:laphe kasi?

(you here in the township?)

She nodded.

Emihle:I was just passing by. So I thought why not come and say hi. There is a ceremony at home.

Me:isn't it bad luck to get out while there is a ceremony?

She shrugged smiling. I laughed.

Me:you love smiling for no reason.

She gave me a dead stare and I laughed.

Me:anyway. I thought you were a city girl. You don't come to the hodes.

Emihle:I am a city girl. But daddy forced me to come here. Since I didn't want to be bored. I came. Only to be bored worse because I don't get along with my cousins. They say I irritate them with my English. So I came here to you.

Me:so when you bored you take out your boredom at me?

She shrugged and we smiled.

Me:let's take a walk and let me show you around.  
Introduce you to a few people. Yabo?

She nodded smiling. I washed my hands and closed the gate of the warehouse. I walked around with her greeting people. I was telling her about myself. And her the same thing. I even bought ice-cream since it was hot.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I can't believe that they actually planned a surprise party for me. I really do appreciate it. But I will never show that.

Me:you even came with a Kings share.

They laughed. I greeted everyone before going to sit down at the chair they had for me. One foot was over the arm rest and Liyolatha made me wear a crown. The party started and my Aunt opened up with a prayer. She is the only elder we have. Me and my brothers and sister. She doesn't have kids of her own. So she takes us as her own. She is based emaxhoseni yena. The party started and everyone

came to give me a present. The speeches and all. They were sweet and funny at the same time. Some of my colleagues were shocked to see me like this because I have always been intimidating. Let's just say. Ever since Lina walked in my life. Things changed. My crazy side seems to get the best of me now. Or is it because I'm happy? No surely love. Because that shit makes you do things you have never done before. And that's me right now. It was her time to talk. She greeted everyone.

Lona:I won't say much to you. As I have already spoken to you before we got her right?

I shook my head looking at her frowning and she gave me a dead stare. Everyone burst out laughing looking at us.

Lona:mxm. You love acting. Hlala kakuhle norh ube usi vulela amathanga apha. Konba yi birthday yakho?

(sit properly. Don't open your legs for us. Even if it's your birthday?)

Me:Nam bona yandi controla guys?

(you see she is controlling me guys?)

She looked at me squinting. People couldn't stop laughing at us. But I sat up straight anyway. Things don't end with this woman.

Lona:but yeah. I didn't buy you much. Not just only because you like told me about your birthday last month. But you were also the one that taught me about saving money. Since you know all the plans I have. You are the one that told me how I should save more rather than spending. Which is why I didn't get you much today. Maybe next year I might come with a much more dramatic present. As you are.

We laughed. She said rolling her eyes.

Lona:but yeah Ina. Hope you will appreciate the little things I got you.

(here)

I took the paper from LV smiling.

Shaka:Hee Hai lo LV. And said she didn't spend much.

(this LV...)

We burst out laughing.

Lona:mxxm. But many more years to come. More to life, happiness, making more money, success, and nothing but blissful years. Happy birthday.

She said smiling. I also smiled and stood up to give her a hug. She went away and I sat down looking at the presents.

Me:guys she said the little things I bought you but there is a Rolex watch here with my name and a crown on top. Not forgetting the diamonds.

They all gasped looking at Lona and she hid herself. We all laughed.

Me:I need tight security damn

I said showing it to them and they all went like 'Yuuh". I shook my head. I have many watches but this one is my favorite now. There were all socks and underwear here. I chuckled and shook my head. These are definitely turning into my lucky underwear and socks. There were also cuffs here with the sign L. I smiled. When I looked at the bottom there was a lingerie. A red one. I smirked looking at her and she winked. I shook my head looking far from her

because I was slowly getting tempted. u'Ngconde was raising and I'm with people here. I had already had her picture wearing it. The program went On and it was Time for me to deliver a speech.

Me:I would like to say Mqundu wakhe to who ever planned this because they know I hate surprises.

They burst out laughing.

Me:but I really do appreciate you're efforts guys even if I know deep inside of me I don't. But you get what I'm trying to say?

They laughed more.

Me:but thank you for coming to spend this day with me. I mean i'dyani khulile. Next it will have Grey hair. But thank you guys for coming to spend my 35th birthday party with me. I'm not 40.

They burst out laughing.

Me:thank you so much. I really don't have much to say. But I thank my parents up above for bringing me to earth. My Their souls continue to rest in peace.

Them:light and love

I smiled.

Me:but let's not depress ourselves with that. Let's all enjoy our time. I see there is food and drinks for everyone. Thanks to the organizers. They did a pretty good job. Ndaz bona ne huns. Surely my brothers had something to do with this. But Mamie zandi xolela namhlanje ndi boni huns ezi hot apha.

(Mamie will forgive me today. I see hot women here.)

I said eyeing Lina and she gave me a dead stare. Everyone laughed.

Me:to more huns too. I do not know why kweziz speech zenu bezindi lalisa ninga tshongo. Mxm Nina.

(in these boring speeches of yours why you didn't say so. You)

They burst out laughing and I got off stage.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY SEVEN.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

Me:jonga masambe Siya pha khaya surely lambile  
because oko sihamba.

(look let's go to my house surely you're hungry  
because we have been walking for a while now)

She nodded.

Emihle:kuko bani?

(who is at home?)

Me:my whole family. We can get in at the back if you  
want to and go straight to my room.

She shook her head.

Emihle:it's rude to do that. We will get in and greet  
first before going to your room.

I nodded. We continued talking and fighting over silly  
things till we got at home. We walked in at the front

and my parents were here with Sesona and my aunt Neliswa.

Me:guys ngu Emihle Ndoni lo my friend. Emihle this is my family. Mamam lowa beli tayma. Ngu aunt wam lo Neliswa. Then bengu sister wam ludika kakulu naklo lona. Sesona.

(this is Emihle Ndoni my friend...that my mom and dad. This is my aunt Neliswa. Then this is my sister that irritates the most. More then lona. Sesona)

They all laughed. Greetings were exchanged and my mom and dad were all smiling. I hope they not thinking otherwise.

Me:we just came to greet and go to the back.

Mom:urhwada wena Okuhle. Hlala phantsi mntanam ndizo nenzela ukutya.

(you are rude Okuhle. Sit down my child I will make food for you)

Emihle:okay MA.

I sat down with her.

Sesona:"you were also in medical school right?

Emihle nodded looking at her.

Emihle:ooh I knew, I knew you from somewhere.

Neliswa:you were in the same class?

They nodded.

Sesona:yeah. Where are you working now?

Emihle:I have my own surgeon. At Blue Water Bay.

Dad:impressive.

Me:why are guys interviewing her again?

Them:v'tsek

We laughed.

Sesona:I got a job at Cape Town umna. Basically assisting another dentist at his surgeon. But uya dika yho bawela uza ngapha ngoku.

(but his irritating. I want to come here now)

We laughed.

Dad:you don't look like a township girl. Sorry if I offended you. But uzothini apha?

(what are you doing here?)

Emihle: not offended at all Taka Okuhle. I came here because there is a ceremony at my father's household. So since I was bored, I decided to come to Okuhle.

They nodded smiling.

Neliswa: so you do understand that he is a mechanic and earns less than you do?

Me: aunt...

Them: v'tsek.

Mom came with food. She basically made food for everyone. We all thanked her.

Emihle: yes ndayazi ba ungu mechanic and him earning less than I do. Ayongxaki.

(I know he is a mechanic... is not a problem)

Wait why are they talking like we dating. She is also in the equation. They smiled looking at her. They continued asking questions. She even helped my mom wash the dishes. Haibo girl. Uzo impress. a in laws apha?

(did she come here to impress here in laws?)

Anyway when she was done. We went to my room. She looked around.

Emihle:your room is do dark.

Me:ibe pink?

(must it be pink?)

She looked at me and we laughed.

Me:let me go take a shower. Kabu thathi laptop and look for a nice movie to watch. Ezi zinto zenu zi romantic marn. Ayonto zam ezi.

(take the laptop...these romantic things man. They ain't my things)

We laughed. I got in the bathroom and started taking a shower. I got done and went to lotion in the room. She was still busy. She even took out her Wi-Fi router.

Me:wasn't it connected to the WiFi?

She shook her head. I nodded. I got done wearing my boxers only. I mean this is my room. I will wear clothes when I have to accompany her. I went to climb on bed.

Emihle:bro you covered my cologne with your things.

I smiled. She chose 50 shades of Grey. I looked at her and she giggled resting between my legs. With her head on my chest.

Me:you really want to make me horny.

She shook her head giggling. I played the movie. And half way through it. I was already horny. She looked at me and gave me a peck. I made her face me and things lead to the other that we ended up making love. 3 rounds in 1 round. And it was the best sham. But she was way to tight. I got off her and there was blood on the shits. Hold on.

Me:you were a Virgin?

She nodded.

Me:why didn't you tell me Emihle? I mean I'm a guy you just met and I...

Emihle:look Okuhle I wanted this more then ever. And I also didn't think I will lose it like this. I always thought it would be romantic thing. But at least I lost it to someone I felt like who deserves all of me.

Me:Emihle

She just kissed me.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

The party continued. And I was having the best time ever. Lina was watching me from afar. I was also doing the same. All I wanted was for these people to live. I was getting impatient now. And this alcohol was getting the best of me. Because it was making me more horny. Plus what she had on to. Because she would do all those seducing things. She better handle what she started. The hours when by slowly and I was sick and tired umna.

Me:majita nda phela apha umna. Soze ndi fe kuk batya rhaa.

(guys I'm dying here. I won't die from being horny.)

They burst out laughing.

Me:zenize nezi wei pha kum

(come with these things to my house)

I said standing up and they were laughing non-stop. I indicated to Lina that she should come. As I was about to walk out. I looked at my brothers. Lethu was shocked. I winked looking at them and they laughed. We got to my house. And you know what she did? She took off her and opened her legs wildly. I won't blame alcohol on this one. Because she wasn't drinking.

Lona:nantsi yeko

(here it is. It's yours)

That just made me want her more. We had endless sex and she slept here. I woke up in the morning and she was no where to be found. I wanted to wake up with her next to me. I looked at her side of the bed and there was a paper and a pregnancy test. I took them. 'last present of the day. Hope you are ready to be a father'. That was what was written. I looked at the test. And there were 2 lines. My eyes popped out. What I'm going to be a father?! I quickly called her and she just giggled.

Me:tell me you're joking?



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY EIGHT.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

Someone woke me up. I opened my eyes and it was  
Emihle.

Me:mhh?

Emihle:I have to go Okuhle. Please take me home.  
My father has been calling.

Me:calm down emihle.

She calmed down.

Me:tell me what's happening.

Emihle:my father has been calling me ever since last  
night. And this is my first time sleeping out.

I smiled.

Me:now you're scared?

She gave me a dead stare. I laughed pulling her to  
me. She slept on top of me.

Me:baby you can't go home. Remember I broke your virginity. So definitely you will have weird walks and your dad will realize something is wrong and since you never slept out. He will connect the dots.

Emihle:what now?

Me:call him and tell him you will come back on Tuesday.

Emihle:Okuhle.

Me:just do as I say. Say you out with friends.

Emihle:my dad knows I don't have friends.

I looked at her and she giggled.

Emihle:okay I will call and tell him that. What if asks to talk to my friends.

Me:I have sisters.

She nodded and did as I told her to do. Her father agreed.

Me:now let's go take a shower before mom comes and calls us for breakfast.

She nodded.

Me:go and fill the bath while I soke these sheets in water.

Emihle:there is no need for that. I will wash them on my own. I mean...

I shook my head and kissed her smiling.

Me:no. There is no need for that just go.

She nodded before going. I made the bed and took the dirty sheets with her blood on outside. I went to the house and took washing powder and bleach. I went to the laundry room and I soked them in water. I wash them later on. I went back to the room and I joined her in the bath. We got done and I gave her my clothes. The t-shirt were little bit big but the jeans were fitting her perfectly. We went to the house and my mother was about to call us. Lona was here and her eyes were red. I laughed at her.

Me:baby this is Lona my sister. Lona this is Emihle my friend.

Them:Hai lo friend.

(no this friend)

We laughed.

Lona:I would say nice to meet you. But I can't even see you properly. I'm dying.

We burst out laughing.

Dad:yabu thanda tywala nawe marn lona.

(you also love alcohol Lona)

Lona:khange sele Tata. Qha khange ndi lala Beku mnandi pha

(I didn't drink dad. But I didn't sleep. It was fun there)

We looked at her and laughed.

Mom:Lona yeka lento yenzayo tshatile.

(Lona stop what you doing your married)

Lona:mama ngu Imbusise kodwa. I swear nguye oza kum.

(mom it's Imbusise. I swear his the one that keeps on coming to me)

Emihle:nawe yam vumela aze?

(you also let him come?)

Us:tchi!

Lona:haibo skwiza. I thought you had my back here?

(sister in law...)

We laughed more.

Lona: anyway what me and him had ended now. I can't ruin my marriage with this. Not after what I did today.

We shrugged. She told us what she did and we burst out laughing.

Lona: it's pay back for what he also did

Us: Lona you are evil.

Dad: awu songu mntanam wena.

(you're not my child)

Lona: daddy.

Dad shook his head and we laughed more.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me: no I'm not joking.

Imbusise:I can't believe this. I really am going to be a father. I can't wait.

I giggled.

Imbusise:baby we have to go for scans. No what I'm on my way. Right now. You just made me the happiest man alive.

Me:but Imbusise how are we going to make it work. Because I'm definitely not divorcing my husband.

Imbusise:we will discuss everything when I get there.

Me:okay.

We disconnected and I called Mbangi.

Me:he bought the whole pregnancy thing.

We burst out laughing.

Mbangi:you are playing with fire Lona.

Me:he deserves everything. I mean he also played with me at the warehouse and court. What if I got caught? Now he will probably think I'm really pregnant.

We laughed.

Mbangi:what if he wants scans.

Me:his coming here now. The gynecologist will see nothing and he would have gotten his hopes high for nothing.

Mbangi:Lona.

We laughed more.

Me:he loves joking around to. People should also joke around with him.

We laughed.

Mbangi:now bring me back my pregnancy test. I need to show it to my man.

Me:just do another test marn Mbangi.

Mbangi:buy me one. 2 norh.

Me:fine will do. I can't believe I will be a rich aunt soon.

We giggled. I'm not pregnant guys. The pregnancy test I gave to Imbusise is Mbangi's.

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
THIRTY NINE.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

I had to go to the workshop and finish the car I was busy with yesterday before Emihle came. I got done with it and the person of the car came to fetch it. Got paid and I went to place the money in my office. In the safe there. I closed the place before other customers come. I went home. I can't have a visitor and be on the streets. I mean who is going to entertain her. I got home and Moms car wasn't at the garage. I went where is she. I got in the house and there was no one at at the lounge. So I walked down the passenger to the kitchen. My dad was the only one left cooking.

Me:where are the others?

Dad:baye town. Ezi way zabo marn shopping spree.

(they went to the mall. Their things man, shopping spree)



Me:Emihle?

Dad:naye

(also her)

I shook my head.

Me:why are you guys taking her as if she is your daughter in law?

We laughed.

Dad:Kuba ucifanba uzo tshata bani kwedini?

(who do you think you will marry boy?)

Me:tayma yayazi nawe ba soze tshate umna.

(dad you know I won't get married)

Dad:phambene kwedini. After mntana bantu eku Nike ubu ntombi bakhe?

(your mad boy. After she gave you her virginity?)

I looked at him on some 'how did you know?'

Dad:mamakho yamazi moc busy. Uli bonile sheet ke. And she is expecting you to wife her. And Nam andiwa funi amanye amankazana nga phandle ko

emihle.

(you know how busy your mother is. She saw the sheet...I also don't want another girl here expect for Emihle)

This is actually the first time I've ever heard my parents speaking about a girl I brought over. Right when I have given up on love and they see a daughter in law. Banjani abazali darn? I looked at him and chuckled. He nodded and went to rinse the macaroni he was making.

Me:right when I gave up on love you guys are blessing her.

He smiled looking at me.

Dad:I was also like you. But you know the right thing to do. Just do her right. That girl seems to be way too much in love with you. When did you guys meet?

Me:I don't remember when. But it was our second time meeting izolo.

(yesterday)

He smiled.

Dad:and she already gave you her dignity. That should mean the world to you. Stop being foolish. You will lose her while fooling around. I mean how many girls would accept you just the way you are without seeing faults and wrongs in you? How perfect and imperfect you are. Do the right thing before it's too late. I hate seeing you hurt. Do the right thing.

Me:will do.

I helped him cook and they came back with lots of shopping bags. Lona was also with them. They were so happy. I gave Emihle the keys to my room.

Me:mbobeka zakho pha room.ini mpahla.

(go out your clothes in the room)

She nodded and went to the room. My sisters and mother smiled looking at me.

Me:what?

Them:she is the perfect one for you. She even bought Sipha some clothes.

Me:we ain't even dating yet.

Mom:you took her virginity you better do the right thing. I don't want another daughter in law here.

Me:did she bewitch you guys? You guys never loved a girl I bought.

They shook their heads and we laughed. We got done cooking ne tayma and we ate as a family.

Lona:I have to get ready.

We shrugged.

Lona:Mbangi and Shaka are announcing that they are having a child soon. To Shaka's family. So she invited me to come over since I'm her best friend. She needs my support.

We nodded. She to her room and we continued having fun.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

As I rushed upstairs my family got in.

Me:wrong timing. I have to go. You know around the house.

Anethemba:yaphi?

(where are you going?)

Me:to the hospital.

They looked at me.

Lungiswa:where is your briefcase.

Me:not for me to work. For a our first check up no Mamie.

Them:what do you mean first check up.

Me:seku njalo guys.

(she is pregnant)

My brothers and Shaka:Imbusise!

Me:Hai yintoni?

(what?)

Them:do you understand ba tshatile?

(do you understand she is married?)

Me:yeah so?

Them:Imbusise

They all warned now.

Me:what?

They looked at me in disbelief.

Lindile:your not going anywhere. What if it's her husbands child.

Me:no it's not. I gave her fertility pills when she was with me.

They all looked at me with their eyes popped out. Lethu laughed first and the rest followed. I also laughed. They shook their heads looking at me.

Khanti:I feel pity for whoevers husband she is.

They forced me to sit with them. I guess I will go tomorrow for scans. How excited I was to meet my son. But I guess I will see you next time

Ovayoizukhungo. Yeah that will be my son's name.

But they came here because there will be dinner.

Apparently Shaka has an announcement to make.

My house has turned into a family house. I mean his father house is as big as mine. We all got dressed for the dinner. He went to fetch OYIMBANGI. And

they came with Lona. How happy I was to see her here. We went to the dinner table. And this time she was sitting in front of me. She surely didn't want the repeat of the last dinner. The dinner started and it was fun.

Lethu:I would like to ask Lona a question.

Lona:yes you may.

She said smiling.

Zukhanye, Lethu and Xhanti:are married?

She nodded smiling.

Lona:yes I am.

Xhanti was next to her so he saw the ring. He showed it to them and they all nodded. I wonder why they asking.

Zukhanye:at first you weren't wearing it. Did you get married recently?

Lona:no. Someone actually took it.

That's when it hit them that it was me. I just drank my whiskey and they chuckled nodding. We

continued talking and I felt something touching u'Ngconde. I jumped back.

Me:what the fuck?!

Everyone looked at me. I looked down and there was nothing.

Them:ntoni?

(what is it?)

I looked at Lona and she smirked.

Me:nothing. I must be going crazy.

Them:very crazy.

We laughed and I moved back in. Wait how did her feet get to me. Is she that long? I felt her feet again and she was brushing my dick with her feet. And my dick was all excited. I had a boner. I couldn't even concentrate. All she did was interact like nothing is happening. This woman really wants me dead. It took everything in my to not groan or anything. And alcohol wasn't helping. Surely my eyes are red now because they were burning. I couldn't stand it any more. I just stood and left.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Imbusise just stormed out and we all looked at each other. I looked at Lona and she was smiling drinking her drink. I knew she had something so with that. And his eyes were blood shoot red. We chuckled twice before we burst out laughing.

Anethemba: Hai marn yintoni ngoku?

(no man, what now?)

We laughed in disbelief.

Lungiswa: is your father fine? He first jumped up. Now he stormed out?

We looked at Liyolatha and she was still looking up the stairs in disbelief.

Zukhanye: this is the first. I wonder what happened to him.

He said eyeing Lona who was squinting looking at

her glass of drink. She surely made him horny. But how? She is far from him. My uncles also eyed her. Also Mbangi.

Lona:surely vukelwe zinto zakhe.

(made his things woke up)

We all just burst out laughing. We were even in tears. Me and my bro's already knew what she was talking about.

Lona:I mean we all know how crazy he can become.

Oyama:and he is crazy sham.

We laughed. After a few minutes off joking around. He came back downstairs wearing new clothes. We burst out laughing looking at him and he chuckled. His eyes were still red.

Lethu:yintoni ngoku?

(what is it now?)

Imbusise:nothing. Sorry about that. We laughed. He went to sit at us chair but not completely in. No Lona didn't. Don't tell me she did what i think she did. How did her feet even get to him. I just burst out laughing

looking at him. Everyone looked at me like I'm crazy. I spoke with my eyes to him and he nodded. We both laughed. Lona is so fucken evil.

T.O:what is it with you 2? Do you have demons?

We laughed more. We finally calmed down. We had desert. And that's when we announced that we are actually pregnant. Everyone was happy for us. Later on we had to go. We bid our goodbyes. Lona tied her heel before we go. That's when the red flags were confirmed. Lona is really evil. I took her home first before I went with Oyi to mine.

...

...

Lindile:on a serious note though. Why did you stand up yesterday and left?

We were at the warehouse planning to hijack cars.

Imbusise:Lina Taz.

They shrugged.

Imbusise:I don't know how but her foot reached u'Ngconde Taz. And she was making me pay for

what I did are first.

We burst out laughing looking at him. He clicked her tongue.

Imbusise:and she was smiling all the time.

Lethu:I knew something was happening between you and her. So that's why you jumped up at first?

He nodded and clicked his tongue.

Imbusise:she will surely pay for what she did last night. When I got to my room. I was wet. Cithe nocitha nguye.

(she even made me cum)

We couldn't stop laughing and he was looking into thin air in disbelief.

Anethemba:I salute that girl. You met your mate man.

We laughed. We got done teasing him and we discussed the hijacking.

Khanti:now the problem is we don't have a mechanic to rip the cars.

We all went deep in our thoughts.

Imbusise:Lona's brother.

We looked at him.

Us:can he be trusted?

He nodded.

Imbusise:how can he rat someone off who is helping him get his child back?

We nodded.

Zukhanye:you even met your brother in law.

He nodded and we laughed. He made the call.

Imbusise:okuhle?

The phone was on loud speaker.

:hey, his taking a shower right now. I can I take the message for him?

Said a squeaky voice.

Imbusise:tell him his lawyer wants to talk to him.

:Baby Lona's man wants to talk to you!!

We burst out laughing. So they already know about Imbusise there? Wow.

:Which one?!

We laughed more.

:the one you love!!

Imbusise smiled. We chuckled.

:okay. I will be there in a second!!

:he says he will be with you in a few.

Imbusise:okay.

After a few minutes he came.

Okuhle:tar?

Imbusise:remember what we were talking about on Friday expect for the custody?

Okuhle:yeah ripping of cars part?

Imbusise:yeah sarni. I have the first gig for you.

Okuhle:okay I'm listening.

Imbusise:I will need you to rip off cars for me. 15 cars. Tonight.

He went quiet for a while and cleared his throat.

Okuhle:if I will be ripping them off tonight. When will you take them again?

Imbusise:tomorrow morning. Basically an overnight Job.

Okuhle:okay. I will send you my workshops location.

We smiled.

Imbusise:okay. And I will deposit R60 000 now and the rest of your R60 000 when you done with the job

Okuhle:R60 000?

Imbusise chuckled.

Imbusise:yeah. We talking real cash here. Stick with me and I will show you really money sbali.

(brother in law)

We laughed and he also laughed.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mihle got in alone in the house.

Us:where is Okuhle?

Mihle: talking to Imbusise at the room.

They looked at me. I shrugged.

Me: maybe it's about the case.

Mihle: no it definitely had nothing to do with the case.  
I don't know what it was about.

Me: I warned Imbusise to not involve Okuhle in his  
shady business.

They looked at me.

Me: next Okuhle's business will be booming.

Them: so?

Me: you guys don't understand hey. Let's rather leave  
it. But I'm telling you umna Skwiza. Next month you  
will be on your first trip to USA.

We burst out laughing. Okuhle got in smiling. I shook  
my head looking at him.

Okuhle: I would like to thank you for introducing me  
to Imbusise. My business will be booming soon. By  
next year. I will also have my own shisanyama and  
car wash.



We smiled looking at him.

Okuhle:my dreams are finally coming true hey. But let's not get ahead off ourselves.

We burst out laughing.

Sesona:in what ever your planning to. And just because you have money. It doesn't mean you should spend recklessly.

We all agreed with her.

Okuhle:you know I'm a man who spends wisely. But baby would you like us to Go to USA next month?

We burst out laughing. Emihle looked at him and we laughed more.

:kumnandi niya hleka. Your going to USA

(it's fun your laughing...)

We looked at the door only to be met by a skinny Nwabisa. We all looked at her discussed.

Nwabisa:you think you will get my son? Well forget it. You won't get Siphamndla Okuhle. How are you going to afford him. I mean you don't even have a

cent in your name now. How will you afford a lawyer. Stop wasting my time and your time. Because you will surely lose. Even the underwear your wearing right now had holes. How are you going to feed my son?

Okuhle:j...

Mihle:jonga ke sisi awuzo fika apha ngene ngathi kukwako apha. Awunayo ne ntlonipho. Awubulisi no bulisa. Fikha sewu thuka amadoda banthu. Kuba uzi bona phezulu ngoku. Yalibala nawe ba zawu ngayo ngumtu. Wacolwa kwayile ndoda uyi thukayo ngoku. Zawu ngenayo nento yo gxukuxa mlomo lo wakho. Yafika apha thethi kaka. Rhaa awuba boni banthu wena. Lento ngena mbulele bingenayo ne roll on. Ndiku xehele ke sisi. Yabo lo ngowam. Ndaku bethunye umna ba awuna ndlela yo thetha. Rhaa. Lento mnyama.

(look you won't get in here like it's your house. You don't even have respect. You don't even greet. You get here and swear at people's man. You see your self up now. Your forgetting that you were a nobody. The same man that your swearing now is the same

man that picked you up. You never even had a toothbrush. You get here and talk shit. You don't see people. This Ungrateful thing that never had a roll on. Let me tell you sisi. You see this one. His mine. I will beat the shit out of you if you don't have a way to talk. This black thing)

We all looked at her shocked. And nwabisa was stuck in one position.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-ONE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Nwabisa finally stormed out and we still couldn't believe it that Mihle told her where to get off. I mean we all never had the power to speak to her except my mother of course. But it becomes an endless fight with them. But then Mihle just said a few words and she was out. I can't believe this. But I'm also glad my brother got a woman like her. I mean she doesn't take shit. So she will be able to stand up for herself and my be too. Not that his weak or anything. But he prefers to be quiet some times and let things be. But I don't think that will be possible any more. Now that he has Mihle. But I love her. And that will never change. We all do. Without a doubt. And she just confirmed it now that she is the right person.

Us:wow.

We all burst out laughing.

Okuhle:I never for a second thought that I will get someone who will stand up to her.

We laughed and he smiled looking at mihle.

Mihle:you shouldn't let her walk over you nawe Okuhle.

Us:tchi. We have been telling him that.

Okuhle looked at us and we laughed.

Dad:zezi zinto bendisithi ke mnake andiwa funi amanye amankazana ngaphandle ko Emihle. Ndiyi boni kude umna into entle umna. Imagine xa eku betha for jonga nje amanye ama cherry.

(that's why I said I don't want any other woman except for Emihle here. I see a beautiful thing far away. Imagine when she is beating you up for looking at another woman)

We burst out laughing.

Emihle:Hai taka okuhle soze ndiyenze umna lonto.

(No Taka'Okuhle I will never do that)

We laughed and agreed with what dad said. She

sulked.

Mom:Nazi bona nimqumbisile ngoku?

(you see your making her angry now?)

We laughed more.

Okuhle:andi thandi ke ngo mfaz wam.

(I don't like it with my wife)

He said side hugging her kissing her forehead.

Us:eshe.

We laughed. I got a call from Imbusise.

Me:Busise?

Imbusise:iza phandle.

(come outside)

Me:why?

I said peaking at the window and his car was outside.

Imbusise:we have to go for scannings remember?

Me:ooh that. Okay I will be there when in a few minutes.

Imbusise:come out wearing a skirt. Ungay faki panty.  
Even ne g-string. Easy access baby.

(don't put on a panty. Even a g-string...)

I rolled my eyes giggling and he laughed.

Me:sho.

We disconnected. My family was looking at me.

Me:I have to go.

They shook their heads and we laughed. I went to change like he said I should and I went outside. He went to open the door for me. I thanked him and gave him a peck getting in. He jogged to his side after closing the door. We drove of and he kept on looking at me and shaking his head. I laughed at him.

Me:what?

Imbusise:your evil.

We burst out laughing.

Me:it was just pay back for what you also did to me.

Imbusise:at least I finished what I started. You? You didn't at all. To the point where I even cummed

Mamie.

Me:what?!

He clicked his tongue. I burst out laughing.

Me:serves you right.

Imbusise:your foot is powerful. I have to give you that.

We laughed. He reached out his arm to me. He lifted up my skirt and smiled. I giggled. He made me open my legs he started finger fucking me. I was moaning biting my lower lip looking at him. He stopped the car on the side of the road and made me sit on top of him. Yeah we were at it while he was driving. I wonder how did we manage to not get in an accident. We got to the hospital and he wiped both me and him. We fixed ourselves before getting in. We kissed too. The gynecologist was already waiting for us. So we walked in.

Imbusise:doctor Jones.

Doctor Jones:Doctor Stokwe.

They hand shaked.



Imbusise:this is my wife.

Doctor Jones:wife? When did you get married and why wasn't I invited?

Imbusise:that's the thing doctor. I was protecting my wife from people like you. Who will want her.

We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:we here to do scans. She took a home pregnancy test.

Doctor Jones:you do know that those tests are never hundred percent correct right?

I was hoping that would be said. Remember this is me pranking him. We nodded.

Imbusise:I know doctor. But I want to do scans personally. I want to see my children my self.

The doctor nodded.

Doctor Jones:I would estimate that she is still in the first trimester. So we will do the transducer ultrasound.

We nodded and went to the bed. The doctor put a

condom on the ultrasound. Imbusise took it and Doctor Jones looked at him in disbelief.

Doctor Jones:Dr. Stokwe I have to do the ultrasound. Give it to me.

Imbusise:who's wife's Virginia are you touching?

He said with an eyebrow up looking at Dr. Jones. We burst out laughing.

Doctor Jones:it's my job to. Just give me the ultrasound.

Imbusise:no. I can also do your job.

Doctor Jones:but...

Imbusise:shh we won't be able to hear the heart beat. Remember i have more experience then you do. I'm your head.

Doctor Jones:Damn you just dropped some bars.

Imbusise:should I repeat them again?

Doctor Jones shook his head and Imbusise did the same thing. We all burst out laughing. Are grown ass man always this childish? Now I know Imbusise ain't

the only one. He put the ultrasound thing in my Virginia. I don't know why but my heart was beating fast. Doctor Jones pointed at something in the screen.

Doctor Jones:right there. Go back a little.

Imbusise moved the thing and they smiled. Wait what's going on.

Doctor Jones:I guess I was wrong about the home tests. Look here is the tiny soul.

What Tiny Soul? They were smiling looking at the screen.

Imbusise:tell me I'm seeing things doctor. Here is the second child.

Doctor Jones:definitely not doctor. Your expecting twins.

Imbusise:baby we are expecting twins.

He said looking at me excited.

Me:twins?

That came out as a whisper to the point where I

blacked out.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-TWO.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

She just fainted. What the fuck. I checked her out and it was just shock.

Dr. Jones:should I call a nurse?

Me:no doctor it's fine m. She will wake up now. It's just shock. Give me water.

He did and I sprinkled it on her face and she woke up.

Me:baby are you fine?

She nodded. I helped her drink water. We got done and went to sit at the table. But she was far away. Dr. Jones gave her some pills. Which are to keep her healthy. A new diet and some exercise.

Lina:exercise? me?

We nodded and she looked at us like we were crazy. We laughed. Dr. Jones also gave us when our next appointment will be. We thanked him before walking

out. I was way to excited to even release that she was in her own planet like she shocked of something. We got to the car and I looked at her. I was concerned about her.

Me:Mamie what's wrong? I thought you are happy about us expecting a child. Well children now.

Lina:I was. But twins Imbusise. How will I deal with twins umna?

I held her hands.

Me:I know baby it is hard for you to deal with this. I know twins are alot of work but I promise you that I will be with you in every step of the way. We will conquer everything together.

Lina:Imbusise there is no together I'm married remember?

Me:I knew you were going to say that.

Lina:what if they are not your kids and Mandla's?

Me:Mamie, you heard the doctor said you got pregnant last month on the 5th. You were with me. Not him remember.

Lina:this is fucked up.

She said breaking down.

Me:why are you shocked like you didn't know that you were pregnant with my child?

Lina:it's not That Imbusise.

Me:then tell me what it is Lina. Seeing you like this is breaking me. Especially now that I'm helpless and I do not know what you are going through.

Lina:just that. Yes I was ready for one kid. 2

Imbusise. 2? It's just stressing me the fuck out. On top of that. My marriage.

Me:what about it? Lina you can divorce him now. Us be an actual item and we take care of our kids together. Without any stress.

Lina:as if it's as easy as you say it Imbusise.

Me:it is. Are you having doubts about me?

She shook her head.

Me:then why don't you do as I say.

Lina:because this won't last Imbusise.

Me:then it's obvious that you doubt me. Us.

Lina:it is not that. But we can't build a relationship like this it will never last. Plus umna I love Mandla. I can't afford to lose him Imbusise. He has nothing but being good to me. He never did me wrong. And I thank him like this? By getting pregnant for his enemy. I think I should abort.

Me:get the fuck out of my car.

Lina:Imb...

Me:yey ndithe phuma!!

(I said get out!!)

She got frightened before getting out. I can't believe she said all that shit.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-THREE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

{Few months later}

Mbangi:your bigger then I am Lona. It's like I didn't  
get pregnant before you.

I sighed looking at her getting in the office.

Me:you can say that again.

Mbangi:but what can we do? I mean your expecting  
twins.

I say down on my chair and I took out the fruit salad I  
made for myself.

Me:these kids are so fucken heavy Mbangi. Imagine  
when I'm nine months pregnant.

I said with tears streaming down my face. One thing  
about these kids is that they make me so fucken  
emotional. Like I can't control my emotions any  
more. Not forgetting that I wasn't this emotional

person umna. I mean, I really wasn't like this. But I guess hormones are getting the best of me.

Mbangi:you will get used to them being inside of you. To me it's like December is so far away.

Me:what about January? Your lucky that your date is around the corner. Mine, January.

We burst out laughing.

Mbangi:you will be strong. When is our next appointment?

Me:on Friday.

Mbangi:the photoshoot too Lona.

Me:shit. Did they really have to clutch?

We looked at each other sulking before laughing.

Mbangi:we will have to take a Day off. Shaka is also coming for the photoshoot. Mandla?

I shook my head and sighed.

Me:you know how busy he is with his business these months. His going to a business trip this week.

She nodded looking at me with pity in her eyes. Well after Imbusise chased me out of his car. I figured that he doesn't need me in his life anymore and he cut me off. But I don't blame him though. I mean I was just talking shit in the car. I tried reaching out to him but he keeps on rejecting my calls. So I decided to block him everywhere as I saw that he really is done with me. So yeah. I was really going crazy when I wanted to abort my children. I slept on it. And I couldn't kill the little souls in me. What if it's my last kids? I read about woman who lost their kids. How they wish for kids. Regret abortion since it ruined their wombs. So I didn't want that umna. I kept my kids. And pinned the pregnancy on Mandla. How guilty I feel. But I thank God he doesn't do those bonding things. Goes for my check ups and all. As his always busy. He is excited yena. But his not there like I need him to be. Even though I feel guilty. As guilt eats me everyday. But what can I do when I love him and don't want to ruin our marriage? But I would just sit and cry all night sometimes. Thinking if I chose Imbusise that day. Where would I be. I mean I know Imbusise would have done everything in his

power to be there for me. Anything. I would think about him making sure that I'm fine every time. Him calling me every hour to check how I am. Paranoying me and all. How he would hold my hand everytime I got for appointments. All those weird cravings. Doing my daily existence with me. How he would have loved to be there for me. Satisfying me and all. I sometimes seek help at a vibrator. Because I'm always horny. And Mandla doesn't satisfy me that much. And I would just sit and think about him. How he wished to have children. Surely he would have been for me to. I mean the excitement on his face sold him away. But I guess we can't take away the things we do. I really regret myself now. I wish I can call him to be with me now. Maybe even with the photoshoot thing. He was going to be there. With his bright beautiful smile. I felt someone wiping my tears. I looked up it was Mbangi.

Mbangi:thinking about him again?

I nodded. She hugged me. She hugged me till I calmed down.

Mbangi:maybe we should tell Shaka that your

pregnant. And him tell Imbusise that you still are. That will help Lona. We both don't know how much Imbusise wishes to hear that from you.

I shook my head.

Me:Imbusise wants nothing to do with me Mbangi. Let's drop this.

I snapped. And she nodded.

Mbangi:guess what I found in Shaka's drawer?

I shrugged eating. She took out pills. I took them and they were fertility pills. Well that was what was written. I looked inside and they were small pink pills. I know them from somewhere. Then I remember Imbusise giving them to me. Suddenly I couldn't breathe.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I finally got of the plane and a driver was already waiting for me. I was in East London. It's me and Anethemba's turn to come to our brother and sister. But he and his family are already here. I had a case

and a surgery to perform. Hectic I know. But that's what I have been busy with these past few months. To help me forget about her. Because I knew alcohol wasn't. I tried at first but it didn't help me mend my broken heart. Lina really broke me. I was ready to do anything for her. But I guess she never loved me the way I did. I blocked her from getting through me. Honestly I just couldn't bring myself to talking to her after the way she spoke. I mean how can she think of killing my kids. We were going to work something out. But what can I do when she already has. Why am I thinking about her again? I can't seem to stop since my feelings for her are still absent. I can't do anything about that. I got to Lindile's house and they were all here. I greeted them. We spoke a little before me and my brothers went outside. With their sons of course.

Lethu:didn't you mention something about Lona being pregnant. I haven't heard you talking about her ever since.

I chuckled and shook my head.

TO:talking about her. It's been a while since even

spoke about her. We don't even see her around anymore.

Me:Lona taz grate way grate ntliziyo yam. Way shiya yanya iyi mince. Funi no mbona mpilweni yam.

(Lona grated my heart. She left it like mince meat. I don't ever want to see her in my life)

They burst out laughing looking at me. I clicked my tongue and I drank my whiskey from the bottle.

Shaka:njani? What happened?

(how?...)

I shook my head.

Me:let's rather leave it.

Anethemba:what have you been up to?

Me:simane si cola ama nkazana here and there.  
Simane siwatya here and there. Si funi mpundu here and there. Xaku banda here and there. Simane si cola colana ezi disease here and there. Saqomfa noqomfa here and there.

(we end up picking up women here and there. We

have sex with them here and there. We get pussy here and there. When it's cold here and there. We pick up diseases here and there. We even do abortions here and there)

My bro's burst out laughing. They were even in tears and was staring in space drinking.

---

Not edited



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-FOUR.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mbangi:Lona breathe.

I did some breathing exercises till I calmed down.

Mbangi:what's wrong? You were fine just a few  
minutes ago. Now?

She said making me drink some water.

Me:this are the same damn pills Imbusise gave me  
claiming their are morning pills Mbangi.

Mbangi:what?!

I nodded.

Me:he spoke about them being from Johannesburg.  
And I shouldn't argue with him because his a doctor.

Mbangi:do you understand that he gave you fertility  
pills.

Me:so it was his plan all along to make me pregnant?

She nodded.

Mbangi:you said it yourself that he has always wanted a child. So it was his plan to fasten the process of being pregnant.

I nodded.

Me:how can I not see this coming Mbangi. How can I be so foolish and let him play me like that.

Mbangi:there is no turning back now.

Me:there isn't. I mean the children are already here. Fuck you Imbusise.

Mbangi:he really planned everything well.

We shook our heads.

Me:what were you saying about them anyway?

Mbangi:I found these in Shaka's drawer. You know I moved in with him. Because of the pregnancy and stuff?

I nodded.

Mbangi:so I found them there. I asked him about them. Well we actually betted with you and Imbusise.

I looked at her and we laughed.

Mbangi:and he won. Meaning I had to give him a child. Before he even won. He was already feeding me these.

Me:how?

Mbangi:he would always crush them with food I eat. And my healthy smoothies.

We burst out laughing.

Mbangi:Shaka is a sly fox. I'm so angry at him for feeding me these. I blocked him from reaching out to me. But you know how Stokwe men are. He found a way to connect with me and he actually apologized. This morning before I came to work. He asked someone to deliver flowers and some Healthy chocolate.

We shook our heads and we laughed.

Us:the Stokwe Men

We burst out laughing and high fived.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

Before I could even get in the house. I heard my child's small screams and giggles. I already knew that Mihle was here and he did something to her. I got in the house and that was confirmed. My woman was chasing him around and my parents were dead from laughter. I wonder what did Sipha do this time. His always up to no good when Mihle is here. Well Nwabisa was shocked when she saw Me getting in with Imbusise that day. Her new man too. I won the case and she was swearing at me the whole time. Probably because she already told herself that she won. And having a woman like Mihle helped me. I swear Mihle was 5 too from beating Nwabisa up. That woman goes nuts if someone tries to walk over me. That's what I love about her. I also do the same thing with her. We just both over protective with each other. But in these past few months. I have also been doing inside jobs with Imbusise ripping off cars for them and all. Which is making me a lot of money. Being involved with them. Didn't just bring me money for the inside job. But for the cover up to.

I have a lot of clients now a days. I even had to employ 5 people to assist me. And they all are getting well paid. As we speak my workshop is being renovated. By next year I should be opening up my shisanyama and car wash. We talking about real money here. My woman has been so supportive sham. I still thank my sister to this day for introducing me to Imbusise. I mean I wouldn't be here now.

Me:wenzantoni?

(what did you do?)

I said picking him up and he giggled screaming.

Mom:sike lokhwe zakha Mihle.

(he cut Mihle's dress)

Me:Siphamndla

Sipha:daddy. Bi sondimu

(it wasn't me)

We laughed.

Me:yeku mihle wena ndizoku betha.

(leave mihle or I will beat you up)

We laughed and he sulked drinking his bottle. Mihle came with food for me. I thanked her placing Sipha down. She took him.

Me:weren't you suppose to come out at 6 today?

She nodded.

Mihle:I decided to take a short day. I was tired. I had to take out a tooth today and there were complications since it was stuck on another.

Dad:ndaz bona ndi bamba bamba mazinyo abanthu.

(i don't see myself holding people's mouths)

We burst out laughing. Just then Sesona got in too. Well she works this side now. So she lives here. She greeted.

Sesona:when is Lona coming back?

Mom:I asked her to come back before she gives birth. So after Christmas now.

Us:yuuuh!

She nodded laughing.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

{Few months later, December}

Me:Mandla can you please pack my bags for me.

Mandla:why? Where are you going?

Me:my mother asked me to go down there when I'm about to give birth. I mean I know nothing about babies umna. So she will be assisting me in everything there.

Mandla:but I have wife's who can help you with that Lona.

Me:yewethu bhuti. Sube undi xelela ngaba fazi bakho umna. Kahambe uye packisha ezi mpahla sundi dika. Wabe undi ngxolela ngaba fazi bakho. Hai noba funa basweleke abanthwana wena ndaku bona.

(don't tell me about your wives. Go and pack those clothes and stop irritating me. Your busy telling me about your wife. No, maybe you want these kids to die. I see you)

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-FIVE.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I was in my office just drawing up a plan of the Heist I will be doing with my brothers tomorrow night when Liyolatha got in. I took off my eyeglasses and looked at her.

Liyolatha:dabawo is calling you downstairs.

Me:is it the braai already? I thought they were coming at 6.

Liyolatha:your so focused in your work you don't even realize the time daddy. It's 7pm now.

I looked at her with my eyes popped out and she nodded giggling. She sat down and sighed.

Liyolatha:it's been months daddy and you haven't spoken about the woman you were telling me about. You have been dodging the topic for quite a while now.



I sighed.

Me:the woman I was telling you about. Left me princess.

Liyolatha:this topic seems to hurt you alot I mean when she was with you. She made your happy side come out. Now you're the old Imbusise. Who is always serious.

I smiled and chuckled.

Me:trust me when I say she was my happy place. I'm glad you also saw how much impact she had in my life. I'm glad you also saw when I told you that she makes me happy and want to be a happy person.

Liyolatha:yeah if she was then why isn't she here now?

Me:complicated situation. Why are you even concerned? I mean you never loved her before you even saw her.

Liyolatha:yeah I might not love her. But I loved the fact that you were happy. I guess I got used to seeing you happy carefree. I was just concerned

about you.

I nodded smiling.

Liyolatha:was a right about all the accusations I made?

I shook my head.

Me:no, definitely not.

Liyolatha:then why isn't she here. I mean can't you so something? I'm tired of the grumpy you umna. I loved the happy you more then ever?

Me:yes I might love her. But we can't force things in life. Sometimes we have to let things go even though we know deep inside of our hearts that we long for that thing more then anything. And I guess thats what I'm dealing with now. I have to let go of her. Even though I wish made someday I would bump into her with our... yeah. Maybe one day. I will find my true happiness again. But not now. I don't think I will be able to love again.

She looked at me worried. I might not say it everyday but Lina really hurt me. She Hurt me in a way I never

thought anyone would. I mean I loved her. I proved to her in the best way I can. I treated her like I queen. Something I never did for anyone. Even my ex wife. But yeah I guess that's the cycle of life right? Right when I thought I had everything under control. I have trapped her with my kids she decides to abort? I can't believe this. But it's life. I will live. After so many months I'm still even thinking about her? I surely loved her that much I guess. I mean we both used to make each other happy. Very happy. That's why I'm still thinking about her. Surely where ever she is. She doesn't even think about me. Why am I? I should just stop.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-SIX.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me:look sorry for snapping at you. You know how hormones are getting to me.

Mandla:than you should control them. Because I will have no wife of mine who will talk to me like that LONALINAMANDLA. No one.

Me:I know Mandla okay. I'm sorry. Now can you please pack my bags. My foot are swollen.

Mandla:I don't get why you doing this. I have wives for crying out loud.

Me:me and you, both know that your wives hate me. What makes you think that they will help me with my children. It will be the same thing as self study moc? I will just be wasting my time.

Mandla:my wives don't hate you Mampinga.

Me:okay Mandla. But I want my mom to be by my

side when I give birth. Why is it like I'm committing a crime by wanting to be close to the ones I trust.

He sighed.

Mandla:it's not like that Mampinga. But I just want you to get along with your sister wives.

Me:that will never happen okay? It will never happen. Stop dreaming. I want my mom to be the one who teaches me all of these stuff to. I don't want to take away the excitement she already has of taking care of my children. She never got this opportunity with Okuhle's child. So I want her to feel that as a mother now. Soon to be a grandmother again. Please. I have already promised her that I will be there when I give birth.

He sighed and nodded.

Mandla:rest here so long while I pack the bags then. But I will also go down there when you are about to give birth.

Me:my date is on the 5th of January. That's when I would have reached the 36th week.

He nodded and kissed me. I closed my eyes and rubbed my lower stomach as he went away. These children are so fucken heavy. I'm more fatter now. I'm like an elephant. Imbusise will surely burn in hell for this. I mean does he know for how long it will take me to get my shape back? I will have to start on a strict diet and exercise after giving birth. I want my body back with immediate affect. I will also have to look for my hot belt. Luckily it's in PE. So I will use it there. I will be there for 3 months. That's what my mother told me. Protecting my children from all the evil spirits and getting affected. And since they will still be small. I have already applied for maternity leave. 6 months to be exact. I just hope in PE I will bump in Imbusise. I really will need him when I give birth. That's the only thing I will need. Mandla came down with my bag. I had already packed but there were only a few left. We kissed before he helped me stand. We got to the car and he drove to the airport. We had small talks in the car. We got to the airport and before I could even get in I got Braxton Hicks. I went down holding the wall and my abdomen. Worse pain ever. Sometimes they are worse like I'm have

contractions. I honestly can't wait to give birth. Tears streamed down my face like they usually do when I'm having Braxton Hicks. Honestly I didn't care who was watching and who wasn't. They finally went away and Mandla helped me stand up again. He gave me water and a peck wiping my tears. My flight got called and I went away after kissing Mandla goodbye.

...

...

{January, 5th}

Mom:are you sure you haven't experienced any pains?

I shook my head eating the beetroot dad made for me. I was crazing for it. Imbusise should be the one running around like a headless chicken for my cravings. But I haven't met him. Not even by mistake.

Me:no nothing. I haven't even gotten my Braxton hicks today. Mandla will be landing in an hour for the arrival of the children.

She nodded.

Sesona:isn't it a bit awkward that you haven't been in labour pains. I mean it's your due date today Lona.

I nodded.

Me:I know. And that alone is stressing the shit out of me. I mean the day is ending but nothing.

Dad:don't you think we should go to the hospital?  
Singa hlali apha Kanti kuko into ewrongo.

(let's not sit here, what if there is something wrong)

The others nodded. Sesona took me to the hospital. We got waited for our turn. We were assigned to Dr. Jones. He was happy to see me here. Greetings were exchanged.

Dr. Jones:weren't you supposed to be in labour pains already. I mean it's your due date today. According to the file.

I nodded.

Me:that's why we are here doctor. We came here to ask if whether there is something wrong with me.

He nodded. He did a full check up on me.



Dr. Jones:looks like the babies are far from coming yet.

Us:what do you mean doctor.

Dr. Jones:in some cases. It happens that the woman might carry her child/ren for more then 36 weeks. So that might be your problem. I don't want to give you the injection where it will help you go through lobour. I'm sure you Don't want that to?

I nodded.

Dr. Jones:so I say let's wait. But mostly they reach 40 weeks. That's the max weeks woman can reach. So I say let's be patient. You might give birth in week 40.

Us:40 doctor?

He nodded.

Dr. Jones:yeah. It's normal. Nothing to worry about. But you can also give birth during this 4 weeks from now.

No these children cannot be serious. Another 4 weeks. This is torture itself.

Me:where is Imbusise. Doctor Stokwe?

Dr. Jones:his still in his leave. He didn't take it during December so he is now. But he will be back month end.

I nodded.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-SEVEN.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

We walked out no Sesona. She saw in the car that I wasn't in the mood for talking so she also kept quiet and played the radio. He really wasn't here. His car wasn't at his spot. The last time. He parked at the workers driveway on his spot. And there was no car there. I wonder where he is? Hopefully I will meet him before I give birth. We got at Home and we heard Sipa's small screams and giggles. We laughed because we knew Mihle was here. And he did something to her. We walked in and that was confirmed. Mom, dad and Okuhle were laughing at them. Sipa was running around naked. We also laughed.

Mihle: I swear ndizom bulala mntanakho Okuhle.  
Sipa marn!

(I swear I will kill your child Okuhle.)

He just giggled. We laughed sitting down. She finally caught him before going to the room.

Me:your lucky bra that you have a woman that treats your child ingathi ngo wakhe.

(like her own)

Everyone agreed with me.

Mom:uyi mela yonke lento yenziwa ngu Siphamndla. Asoze bena Mandla akhe umna. No Sipa naye yam thanda.

(she stands up for everything Siphamndla does. I would never have her strength. Also Sipa loves her)

We agreed with her too.

Okuhle:just glad I met her. I just can't wait to wife her now.

We looked at him smiling and he laughed.

Okuhle:but not yet. I want to get done with businesses first. Then when I see money getting in. I will start up saving all over again. I don't want to be in debt with all off the things just yet.

We nodded smiling.

Sesona and Dad:thats a good idea.

Mom:she has already proven herself that she will be a great wife.

Us:many times.

We laughed.

Them:what did the doctor say?

Me:he said everything is fine and I might give birth no matter when. He went against giving me a needle to be in labour pains. I also didn't want it.

They nodded.

Me:but he said that we have to be patient. I might be pregnant for up to 40 weeks. Meaning I still have to be patient till my labour pains come. And if the 40 weeks come and I haven't given birth. He will have to put me in the labour process.

Mom:Thandaza mntanam Unga fumani lonto apha.  
Yooh.

(pray my child that you don't get there)

We shrugged looking at her.

Mom:Neliswa also had to do that. Yooh.

We burst out laughing. Just then I got a call from Mandla.

Me:Mandla.

Mandla:Mampinga. I have been waiting for your calls telling me that you are in labour pains but nothing?

Me:I won't be giving birth today.

Mandla:what do you mean? "

Me:exactly that. Well I don't know when I will. But the doctor said the babies are far from. So I might give birth in the coming weeks.

Mandla:couldn't they do something. I can't wait to meet my children phela?

Me:the only thing they can do is make my process faster which is making me be in labour pains but I don't want that umna. So I will wait till they come on their own.

Mandla:okay then. So can you come out now?

Me: definitely not. Come in. My foot are swollen and my back hurts.

Mandla: no rather leave it. I will see you tomorrow before I leave.

Me: fine by me then.

Mandla: ndaku thanda uyezwa?

(I love you okay?)

Me: I love you too

We laughed before disconnecting.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

{4 weeks later, 5th of February}

Dr. Jones greeted me. We were at the receptionist area.

Dr. Jones: your woman was here 4 weeks ago.

I shrugged. Well I just came back from my lovely holiday. I know these need some fresh air things are for women. But I felt like I needed one. Especially

when I have money. I felt like going to Brazil. I woke up and went to Brazil to. Plus it gave me a chance to find suppliers and clients too. But mostly I needed the holiday away for some fresh air and to clear my mind of things. And that's exactly what I needed. I'm fine Now.

Me:what woman?

Dr. Jones:Mrs. Stokwe tchi.

The way he said the 'tchi' is the reason behind me laughing. He also laughed. I knew that he was talking about Iona.

Me:we no longer together

Dr. Jones:I wondered where you were.

Me:what was she hear for?

Dr. Jones:she was here for her check-up. No she was actually concerned about the fact that she wasn't experiencing any labour pains since it was her due date.

Me:what do you mean due date.

He rolled his eyes.



Dr. Jones:how can you forget that your woman is pregnant? But I told her not to stress. It's normal. She might carry the children to ten months, 40 weeks. She hasn't came ever since. Meaning she hasn't given birth yet. I'm concerned about her though. If she doesn't come today. I will have to put her through labour pains.

Me:is still pregnant?

I couldn't believe my ears right now. While I was still there stuck and shocked. I couldn't believe it. But a screaming woman came in. We looked at her. Only to be met by a fat Mamie. She was breathing so heavily and she was sweating to. She was trying to get off the wheelchair but nurses were holding her back. I dropped everything and rushed to her. She really kept our babies? I couldn't believe this. And all these months I have been grieving for people who are alive. I have been hating her for nothing. In the first place. What made me give up on her? I never give up. But why did I this time around?

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-EIGHT.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

It has always been my dream to be there for her when she is pregnant. How much I wanted to hold her hand in everything. All those weird cravings she would get. Making me rush around like a headless chicken just because she wants something. Those foot rubs after a long day. Do the exercises together and be on a diet together. Those times where she will be horny every time and want sex like she losing her mind. When she is dealing with her hormones and all. How grumpy and happy she would be at the same time. When I would get irritated by her for all the things she has done. How we would annoy and love each other. How we would walk together to every appoint and get to listen to our children's heart beats. That priceless moment that catches you of guard. Those tears of joy of hearing it. Those times where I will be there for her when she has her

cramps. When she gets Braxton hicks. All those things. But mostly. How we would have bonded with our children. Those small childish talks where we will be talking to them like they can hear us. Staying up all night just to bond with them. Having to sleep on top of her tummy just to feel close to my son's. The kicks she would get everytime and I will get to place my hand on top of her tummy and feel them. These were all the things I wished to do with her during this pregnancy. And I missed all of that just because I thought she wasn't pregnant anymore. I thought she went along with adoration. I wasn't even sure but I guess I was scared for the worst. I was scared of the truth. I didn't even try to stop her that day. I never for a second did. I was just helpless. But to say that she never did and i'm about to deliver my own children. Is another type of happiness. At least I got a chance to do this.

Me:Mamie when I say push you push okay. And give me strong pushes.

She nodded screaming and crying. I wanted to hold her hand. But I also wanted this more then ever. I

wanted to be the first one to hold my child.

Me:Push

She screamed pushing. The baby's head started crowning. Dr. Jones placed his hands on the perineum, it's a space between the vulva and anus that stretches for extra support. I held my hands on the baby's head to ensure it delivers in a controlled way. The baby's head got out I held it before taking out the top shoulder. When it was out also took out the bottom shoulder and pulled the whole baby out. I took the umbilical scissors and I cut the umbilical cord. It was a boy.

Me:baby it's a boy look.

I said showing him to her with tears streaming down my face. She nodded with tears streaming down her face to. She was so exhausted I could see that. And our boy was crying. He would even break these windows. The nurses took him since I had to deliver the second one to. It took the same process and it was also a boy. My prayers have been answered. But the second one was way to small. I think the first

one was squashing him. So we had to rush him to the neonatal intensive care unit. Sad news. That's what made me sad at the moment because I know the pain of seeing your child with those pipes around him. Still new in this world but he already has to go through the most. That made me cry. The nurses stitched her since I wasn't fit to do it. I was just stressed out about my son. I just hope nothing bad happens to him. I got out of the labour ward. I went to my office and I had a little moment of weakness thinking about my son. I hope nothing is wrong with him. I'm just waiting for the results from Dr. Jones. After a few minutes he got in my office and gave me the test reports back. Turns out that he also has a heart problem. That just shuttered me. I couldn't hold back my tears I just broke down. He was just Born and he already has to got through so much. I already had these negative thoughts. Thinking what if he doesn't survive. What if he doesn't make it? What if something goes wrong? All the surgeries that have to be done on him. A child that was born a few minutes ago. And he already has to got through all that. But what I know right now is that I will have

to be strong for Mamie. We can't both be weak. One needs to be stronger. But I really pray we make it through. I hope nothing bad will happen to him. I will make sure he gets the best treatment in order for him to survive. Yeah that's what I will do. Father's always do everything in their power to protect their kids. And that's me right now. Taking my role.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FORTY-NINE.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

We were waiting outside the labour ward for the doctors to come and tell us a bit about the children. As we were waiting we saw Imbusise getting out with tears in his eyes. We looked at each other. That's when my mother started being impatient. We were also starting to get worried now. I hope my sister didn't get any complications. I know how that will break her soul. Imagine the excitement you get when you are about to give birth only to find out that there are complications with the child. That just breaks your heart into 2 pieces. Why am I thinking so negatively anyway. I stop. Just then another doctor got out.

Us:doctor is she fine? The babies?

We said standing up. The doctor sighed.

Doctor:she delivered the babies safely without any

problems. But then we also found out that the first child. Was probably squashing the second child making him come out small. So we had to rush him to the neonatal intensive care unit. We still examining him.

Us:what?

He nodded.

Doctor:yeah. But the first boy is fine. Healthy boy. The nurses are still busy with him and the mother.

Us:so it's both boys?

He nodded smiling.

Doctor:both boys.

We also nodded smiling. I just nothing bad will happen to my nephew. This will surely break lona. But we will be there for her. But I hope nothing more will happen to him. And he will be in safe hands.

Mom:can we see them?

Doctor:I will ask the nurses to come and fetch you when they are done with them.



We nodded smiling. He walked away.

Sesona:I just hope there won't be any complications with the second child.

We all shook our heads sadly.

Dad:let's have faith that nothing will happen to him. I know my grandchild will make it. He Will be strong.

We agreed with him. Just then the nurses came to fetch us. We went to her ward. She was in pain probably feeding the first child. Breastfeeding him. We all smiled looking at her. But she gave us a faint one. Mom took the child.

Mom:funu muva ba khala njani.

(I want to hear how he cries)

She said beating his hand slightly. We laughed. My mom is crazy but the child ended up crying and she gave him to his mother but helped her hold him in the right way.

Lona:theni susu sam sikhulu. Baphumile moc.

(why is my stomach still big. They are out)

We looked at it and really was big. We laughed.

Mom:bucifanba sizoba njani? Funeke seli ginger usibophe kuze sihle.

(how do you think it was going to be like? You must drink ginger and tie it if you want it to go back to its normal size)

She frowned and we laughed at her. We all took turns with the baby.

Me:why emnyama lomthana? Jongi ndlebe ne sbunzi. I mean wena no Mandla Nizi yellow bone?

(why is this child dark? Look at the ears and the forehead. I mean you and Mandla are both yellow bones?)

Everyone asked.

Lona:Ma...

Someone cleared up their throat behind us. We looked back only to be met by Imbusise. His eyes were blood shoot red and were a bit swollen. He really was crying. I wonder why. He walked over to us.

Lona:good thing that you're here. Where is my second child Imbusise?

She asked smiling. We all just went numb. I know she won't take the news good.

Imbusise:Mamie our second child is in the neonatal intensive care unit. He was way to small. Ovayoizikhungo was squashing him.

Lona:what? Is he fine? I need to see our child  
Imbusise he needs me.

Imbusise:baby calm down. I haven't finished yet. His also suffering from a heart disease.

Lona:what?

That came out as a whisper. Imbusise nodded wiping his tears. Lona broke down and he comfort her. I can't believe that my nephew already as to go through so much. I mean he was just born and his already has to go through all this. It breaks my heart how much does it to her.

Imbusise:don't cry Mamie. I promise you that I will do everything in my power to make sure that our

child survives.

Dad indicated that we should get out and we did. We all looked at each other. We chuckled in disbelief.

Sesona:I'm sure I'm not hearing things. They were saying our child?

We nodded still looking at each other shocked.

Mom and Dad:Lona needs to explain. What's happening here.

We nodded.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

She was more hurt than I was. I could see it through her eyes that she was. I mean our child has to go through a lot and it's been an hour since he was born. And he already has to go through so much sorrow.

Me:I'm sorry baby.

I said holding them both.

Lona:will he survive? I can't lose my child umna Imbusise.

Me:we won't lose our child lona. I will make sure that he gets the best treatment he can. He will surely survive. We just have to have faith baby.

Lona:promise me he will.

Me:I promise you. Now stop stressing baby. I have already given him the treatment he needs. When his fit enough. I will be performing the surgery on my

own. I will give my child the best treatment he deserves. Asithemsanqele will survive.

She giggled.

Lona:I can't believe you named my children without talking to me first.

We laughed. I gave her a peck.

Me:you robbed me 9 months of not being there. And not bonding with my kids.

Lona:9 Imbusise? 9. Nobu phambene. A whole fucken 10 months. Yeses abanthwana bakho.

(maybe your mad...your kids)

We laughed.

Me:our kids knew that mommy and daddy will be separate when it was suppose to be their due date. Hence they chose to wait for daddy to come back so that he can deliver them.

We smiled looking at each other.

Lona:I can't believe that you thought I would really abort our kids. And you blocked me off everywhere. I

tried to reach out that day but you kept on rejecting my calls.

Me:I'm sorry Mamie. Just I thought that you really were going to abort. I was just afraid for something I Don't know off. Plus you already chose him over me. So for the first time in forever I gave up.

Lona:I always wished you were there for me though. I mean for everything.

Me:that has always been my wish too. But we can't take back the hands of time. As long as I will be here for my children now. And I will be part of their lives.

Lona:at least that. But you can't be fully part of their lives since I'm married and I have already told Mandla that these are his kids.

I sighed and nodded. I'm just agreeing for now. But I know that later on this shit will end. I will get her to be mine fully with my children. I will just lay low for now. Till my time to strike has come.

Me:it is fine by me. As long as I get to have access to my kids. It's fine by me.

She nodded and we kissed.

Me:but I have one condition though.

Lona:what condition?

I took Ovayoizikhungo.

Me:they will get to use my surname.

Lona:how Imbusise. That can't happen.

Me:it will. I will make it possible. You will have their fake certificates which they will be using Ndlovu. And the real one which will get to Pretoria will be Stokwe.

She sighed looking at me and nodded.

Lona:okay fine by me then. But can we go and see Asithamsanqele.

I nodded.

Me:let's go.

Lona:I can't walk.

I gave her ovayoizikhungo before going to fetch a wheelchair. I helped her stand up before we got out.



She was holding Ovayo. Her family were outside.

Lona:we going to Asithamsangele now. Do you mind joining us.

They nodded. We all went to the neonatal intensive care unit. But we wore scrubs first. We went over to our child. Lona held him first.

Lona:his so tiny.

She said smiling with tears streaming down her face. Through that smile of his. I could see the Hurt in her eyes. I mean I was also hurt by seeing my child in this situation. With all these pipes around him. His so small.

Me:which reminds me. You will have to feed him. He needs that skin to skin feeding.

She nodded looking at me smiling.

Sesona:I know I wasn't hearing things back then. You said your children?

We nodded. They were shocked.

Mr. Saul:these ain't Mandla's children?

We shook our heads.

Lona:no these are Imbusise's children.

Them:Lona

They warned.

Lona:I know, I know okay. But I also thought we were playing it safe but Imbusise had other plans. He gave me fertility pills saying they are morning after pills.

They looked at me and laughed. I just looked at my child so innocent. How the fuck did she find out about that? I don't remember telling her. She must have found out somewhere. Or she saw the pills elsewhere. Okuhle fistbumped me.

Okuhle:does this mean you're divorcing Mandla?

They looked at her smiling. Do they hate him that much. Or let me rather say don't like him that much. Hate is a very strong word. She shook her head laughing.

Mrs. Saul:how are you going to make it work.

Because abanthwana ba fana no Imbusise. Ba jonge.

(these kids look like Imbusise. Look at them)

They really do look like me. My soon to be mother in law can see sham. You all get what I'm trying to say? Yes you do. You know the vibes. We continued talking and looking at Asithamsangele. Talking about them. I took out the top glass. They looked at me.

Me:I just want to show my daughter her siblings.

They nodded. I placed Ovayoizikhungo next to him and I took a picture of them. Also the others did. I sent the pictures in the family group with the caption 'Liyolatha nabo bhuti bakho. Ayonguwe wedwa ngoku. Daddy unezinye ingane'

(Liyolatha here are your brothers. You're not the only one now. Daddy has other kids)

They started asking questions how? And when? I just sent a vn laughing and they were swearing at me asking about the kids.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY ONE.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

I couldn't believe it. Imbusise has children? When? How? I mean knowing Imbusise. He likes to flex. I'm sure we all know that by now? Like that's the best thing he does. Is flexing. The nigga will brag to you till you get annoyed. That's how he is. He brags and flexs about the smallest things. Well that's him basically. And he would always tell us that we shouldn't be afraid of bragging and flexing. Because it feels damn good. And I sometimes do and it really does. No cap. Bragging about your hard earned things is always the nicest thing to do. Trust me. But still. Knowing Imbusise. He would have been bragging about his kids. Going around like a headless chicken because of them. Not forgetting that he would literally go crazy. Especially that it's boys. How he would have bragged about the smallest things. The crazy baby shopping he would

have done. He would have bought the whole store and flex about it. Not forgetting all those scans he would have shown us. The photoshoots. And all the things. But this time he was silent about it. And judging back from the past months. He has nothing but been sad because of what Lona did. Which we still don't know off. He really has been. And now out of the blue? He has kids. What if he brought back the side which Lona managed to unleash. Yeah, his probably joking. I know he is. Judging by how he is. He would have bragged. And he didn't this time. Meaning his joking. His just pulling our legs like he usually does. You never know what to expect from that man. But these 2 little boys had his figures. I don't know anymore. I wish he could answer our text. Curiosity is eating us.

Me:Baby Imbusise just sent us a picture of twins saying that they are his. He has new children now.

I said to Mbangi as she was breastfeeding Menziwaluthando. Our son. Yeah she also gave birth to a baby boy. It was on Christmas day that she did. Others were enjoying their Christmas day and we

were in the labour ward about to receive our son. That was definitely the best day of my life ever. I do not want to lie sham. The moment I got to hold my son in my hands was the most priceless moments ever.

Mbangi:yeah I know.

I looked at her raising an eyebrow and she was making our son burp.

Me:what do you mean you know?

Mbangi:exactly that.

Me:how?

Mbangi:my best friend was the one carrying his kids

Me:hold on. What?! But I thought Imbusise and her broke up? How? Why didn't you tell me about this?

When was lona pregnant even?

Mbangi:one question at a time Shaka. But to answer them. Yes Lona is the one that was pregnant with Imbusise's children. Yes they did break up. Because Imbusise thought Lona went along with aborting the children since that was what she wanted at first.

Obviously they had sex. I don't know why you asking how. Ooh, your uncle did the same shit you did. He fed her fertilization pills.

I stretched my forehead.

Me:at least we have a handsome son that looks like daddy.

We burst out laughing.

Mbangi:i couldn't tell you because Iona wanted to keep it a secret since she figured that Imbusise wants nothing to do with her and he cut her off his life. If I told you. It would have gotten to him. And she didn't want to tell him. Because off the break up. And your final answer. She has been pregnant for the past 10 months now. 40 fucken weeks.

Me:so Imbusise never knew about these kids?

She nodded

Mbangi:yeah. He never knew.

Me:wow. This is overwhelming. I knew something was wrong. I mean Imbusise would have bragged the whole pregnancy. Knowing him. But he didn't.

Now I get it.

We laughed.

Mbangi:can I see the twins.

I gave her my phone and she frowned.

Mbangi:won't it be obvious to Mandla that these ain't his. This kids are their fathers gens. They are even going to be dark bones. Look at the forehead and ears. Mandla is a yellow bone.

We laughed in disbelief. I called my uncle, aunt and father. I told them that, those are Iona's kids the story behind them. They were all in disbelief not believing it. Especially my aunt. She was also angry at Lethu that he didn't tell her. He was also in the video call. But we spoke about them and all.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

We were still at the care unit with our baby's and I was feeding Asithamsanqele. Doing the skin to skin thing. Imbusise was just looking at his son smiling. I would look at him and shake my head. His way to



happy. His happy in a way he has never been before. It shows how much he really wanted kids. What is bringing my soul down now. Is the fact that my son has a heart problem. His so tiny in my arms and he already has to go through a lot. My heart is shattered right now. All I keep praying for is that God protects him. And he survives every single little challenge he will face. I really pray for that. I don't want to lose my son. I really don't want to.

Imbusise:My family can't stop asking questions and I won't answer them. They probably think I was joking since I always fool around.

We laughed.

Me:I would also think you are. Since you haven't told them about it yet.

We laughed. I got done with Asithamsanqele and I made him burp. We exchanged babies no daddy since he had to make him sleep. And connecting all these pipes.

Me:fatherhood looks good on you.

He blushed looking at me and I giggled.

:what is happening here?!

We looked back only to be met by Mandla. Shit.

Imbusise: ooh bendi lalisa mntana wethu.

(I'm putting our child to sleep)

Mandla was getting angry trying to figure out what he meant. I gave Imbusise a dead stare.

Imbusise: yoooh nda dlala oupa. Libele ba aku dlalwa nawe kanene. Unga feli apho wethu. Andi funi aroma yakho emdaka ikho thuse abanthwana.

(just joking grandpa. I forgot that I can't joke around with you, again. Don't die there. I don't want your dirty aroma to scare these children)

---

Not edited.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY TWO.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I swear Imbusise wants me dead. Why does he always have to say these things in front of Mandla. He really wants to ruin my marriage I swear. But he walked away after he was done with Asithamsanqele. Mandla walked in.

Mandla:what was he doing here? Do you want our kids to die before they even see the sun? You do know that his my enemy right?

Me:I know Mandla but his the doctor that I was assigned to. Why would he kill my kids you are his enemy not me and my kids.

Mandla:I know baby but that doesn't change the fact that his my enemy. He might try to do something to them just to hurt me.

Me:no he wouldn't. Imbusise would never do that. And if he does. Better be ready for the worst from

Mandla. I told you to not involve me in your shit.

Mandla:I know baby. I will have to keep an eye on him. Not only that. But his kindness is just to much. Why is he doing all of this? His up to something.

Me:you over reacting. Why would he be up to something? You reading way to much between the lines. If there was something. I would have been alerted to. Plus I'm not his enemy. Okay look. I will keep an eye on him since I will be here more often.

He sighed and nodded.

Mandla:better do. Now can I see my son.

I giggled giving him Ovayoizukhungo. I just hope he doesn't see the resemblance. These boys really look their father. I just really hope Mandla is to blind to see that. He frowned.

Mandla:why are they brown but we are both yellow bones?

I laughed nervously.

Me:it happens baby. Look at me for example. I'm a yellow bone but my family are black bones. One

would swear my mom cheated but I look like my father.

I swear if Imbusise was here. He would have laughed. Or anyone who knows the truth. Because I cheated and the children looks like daddy. He nodded smiling anyway.

Mandla:why is he here?

I just broke down thinking about my son.

Me:he is way too small and he was also discovered with a heart problem.

He also became sad looking at Asithamsanqele.

He came to comfort me.

Mandla:it's going to be alright baby. Don't cry.

I nodded wiping my tears.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

I called Mihle but she didn't answer. I sighed and called my sister, Sesona.

Sesona:Okuhle?

Me:uphi Mihle?

(where is Mihle)

Sesona:still getting ready noSipha.

I sighed.

Me:what was she doing all along

Sesona:you know your mother. She made us spree clean the house for her grandchildren. All clean Lona's room from head to top.

We laughed.

Me:okay. Tell her she will meet me at my car. I parked at the first entrance.

Sesona:will do.

We disconnected. I sat outside my car waiting for them while I was looking at the people walking in and out off the mall. After half an hour or so. She finally came with Siphamndla. I looked at them with that really face and they laughed. I took Siphamndla before we walked in.

Me:I should have taken you guys along with me in the morning.

Mihle:you know how Siphamndla would have been irritated in the car. You were going to alot of places nawe marn.

Me:he really would have been irritated. Let's get in before it gets more fuller.

She nodded. We walked in.

Me:Emihle marn.

She looked at me since she was scrubbing in her bag. I don't know what she was looking for.

Emihle:mhh.

Me:umtyisa qithi lomthana. Mjonge sinda kanjani ngoku. Jonga izdlele.

(you make this child eat alot. Look at how heavy he is now. Look at the cheeks)

They both laughed.

Siphamndla:Mihle daddy, mihle.

Mihle:ndiyeke uku tyisa?

(should I stop making you eat alot?)

He shook his head smiling. We laughed at him.

Siphamndla:mndi kutya daddy.

(food is nice daddy)

We laughed.

:what the fuck is happening here?

We looked up only to be met by another guy. I looked at him raising an eyebrow. Mihle squeezed my hand.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

First thing I did this morning was to visit my son at the care unit. After few minutes spent with him I went to his mother. I decided to take the afternoon shift today. So I have got all morning to spend time with my kids. And Mamie. How can I forget about my queen. I got in her ward and she was breastfeeding Ovayo. I went over to her smiling. She also smiled looking at me. I kissed her forehead and gave her lips a peck.



Me:how are you guys this morning?

Lona:tired. I barely slept last night because of him. You should have warned me about them not sleeping all night nxx!

We laughed.

Me:sorry. But you will get used to eat Mamie.

Lona:i'm no longer Mamie now but mommy.

We burst out laughing.

Me:true. Yesterday I told my family about you. But I didn't mention your name. But my brother's and nephews already knew who I was talking about. Liyolatha wanted to come and see the children but I told her she can't now. But my whole family wants to meet the kids.

Lona:they will after 3 months. But I won't be there umna.

I nodded. She also told me about Mandla and I couldn't stop laughing.

Me:you're making a joke out of Mandla wena.

We laughed. We spoke for a while I also went to buy food for us. Especially her since she was really hungry.

Me:let's get to know each other more. I'm bored.

I said making Ovayo sleep in his cot.

Lona:okay so your favorite meal?

I looked at her smiling.

Me:definitely has to be umpokoqo and beef stew with steamed bread. Trust me if you would cook me those? You already have my heart. And yours?

Lona:amanqina bra.

(chicken feet)

We laughed.

Lona:favorite type of music?

Me:has to be deep house.

Lona:I second that and RnB.

I nodded. We continued asking each other more things.

Lona:pet peeze?

Me:yinja.

(it's a dog)

She burst out laughing

Me:what you asked me about my pet?

She couldn't stop laughing.

---

Not edited.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY THREE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Me:nobu phambene. Pet peezes qale nini bayinja?

(maybe you are mad. When did pet peeves started  
being dogs?)

Imbusise:yintoni ke pet peeves?

(what are pet peezes?)

Me:som...

Imbusise:some thing you find particularly annoying.  
Example your husband.

I gave him a dead stare and we laughed.

Imbusise:Ya thandu cifanba ndi dom kanjani wena.  
Ndayazi tchi. Qha I was joking around like I always  
do

(you like thinking that I'm dumb. I know. But...)

Me:I love the fact that you know that you love joking

around. Which reminds me. I'm still angry at you for what you said to Mandla. Knowing pretty well that these kids look like you.

Imbusise:I'm sorry Mamie. But you know I would never jeopardize your marriage. I respect it.

Me:I love the fact that you do. But please stop with your silly games. Never time it will be to late to take it back.

Imbusise:I won't promise you anything since you know how I am. But I will try to.

I nodded.

Me:at least that's something.

He nodded.

Imbusise:but to answer your question. My pet peeves. Has to be a drinking woman. Like if you're with me you should know that alcohol is off limits. Also smoking. A woman who smokes and drinks annoys the fuck out of me. Also when someone chews loudly. Not forgetting being shouted at. Yeah the rest you will see as time goes by.

I nodded. We continued talking and while still at it. He helped me bath Ovayoizikhungo. He was crying the whole time. We also bathed Asithamsangele. His cries were the worst. But we got done with them and chilled in my ward till my mother came to fetch me, since I was getting discharged today. I milked enough milk for Asithamsangele to last him for the day and night. I will have to come back here every day. To feed him. And bond with my son too. But Imbusise promised to come and fetch me everyday. That's what I love about him.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

I was still looking at this man raising an eyebrow.

Him:Emihle I asked you. What are you doing here? You're playing happy family with another man now?

I looked at Emihle waiting for an explanation of what is going on here.

Emihle:Lisenathi what do you want from me?

Just then a old man looking like Emihle came to us.

Old man:Emihle who is this?

They said looking at me.

Emihle:dad this is Okuhle my man.

They chuckled.

Lisenathi:Emihle I'm your man here. I paid Lobola for you. What are you still doing with this man?

Emihle:look I don't care how much you paid. I never knew about it. Me and you broke up along time ago. Stop wasting my time. Did you drink your pills?

He got mad in an instant.

Old man:Emihle don't talk like that to him! I have already accepted the Lobola money. You are getting married to him next week. That's fine. I'm your father. Let's go. Dump this man now!!

Emihle:I won't do that. You accept the Lobola money without my concern. I won't get married to any man but Okuhle. His the father of my coming child.

Them:he already took your virginity?!

Lisenathi:look I don't care. Baby your causing a

scene. Let's go and talk about this at home.

He said pulling her by the arm roughly. I placed Sipa down and I took his hand of her.

Me:don't you ever hold my woman like. This ain't just no body. Ndaku dibanisa no donga umna. V'tsek cifanba mfaz ka bani lo mbamba olu hlobo?

(I will beat you against the wall. Who's wife are you holding like that?)

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY FOUR.

~LISENATHI DLOMO~

Me:did you see how she embarrassed me?!

Mr. Ndoni:don't you dare shout at me son!

Me:i will. Till you fix your daughter. I thought we had a deal here.

Mr. Ndoni:we do have a deal but I also never knew that she is with someone.

Me:not only that. But she lost her virginity to that bastard.

Mr. Ndoni:nxx!

Me:you have to do something.

Me. Ndoni:what can I do? Emihle is stubborn. She will never agree to be with you. I don't know why I even agreed to this deal.

Me:Because your company is like a sinking ship.

Just one phone call away. And you lose it all. The house, the cars. Everything.

Mr. Ndoni:I know okay. I will wok on something.

Me:manipulate her. It always works.

Mr. Ndoni:like I said. Emihle will never agree to that. Not after what happened today. She will make sure that you stay away from her.

Me:that's where you get in. Old man. I will be helping you with your company. Not only that but I also paid lobola for her. A virgin price. Only to fine out she isn't. And I still didn't talk much about it. Not forgetting that she is expecting now. And I also found it in my heart to forgive you for that. Because you know that I love her so much. Why does it look like you are taking advantage of my love?

Mr. Ndoni:no I'm not. Son I will never do that to you. I never that she was involved with someone.

Me:is there something you know about her? Because clearly there is nothing. You don't know your own daughter. Nxx. Better fix this. I want Emihle in my house in 72 hours. Time is ticking. 3 days only. 72

hours. Tick, tock, tick, tock.

I walked out and slammed the door. How dare Emihle embrace me like that in front of another man. Not only that but she is pregnant and expecting his child. But I don't care. As long as I get her in the end. I will be fine. But I will have to do something with that man. His standing in my way. And it looks he will be in my way if I don't get rid of him. Yeah I will have to get rid of him as soon as possible.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

She made me calm down and we continued with our shopping like nothing happened. We enjoyed our time. But I still had to ask her about him. I have to know what I'm dealing with here. I can't afford to lose Emihle. I strongly believe that she is the one made for me. She knows how to take care of me just the right way. She knows me more than any one. She understands me and she is the first woman to love me for who I am. And accept me the way I am without judging me. She has always been there for

me for everything. Where will I ever get another woman like her. They are very rare to find. I must say I'm lucky to have her. And I can't lose her no matter what. I will fight tooth and nail if I have to. No one will ever take her away from me. We got at him and Sipha was sleeping. I don't blame him though. I mean he was busy the whole day at the mall. Running around. You know how Sipha is. So I took him and our shopping bags to my room. I placed him down and Emihle got in.

Me:can we talk.

She nodded. We cuddled on the couch.

Emihle:surely you want us to talk about what happened at the mall?

I nodded.

Emihle:well Lisenthi is my high school ex. I never really talk much about it but I will now. He was my first boyfriend. And my only one before you. He used to abuse me emotionally and mentally. He never got physical with me. He was so obsessed with me. Still is. I guess. He once kidnapped me when we were in

grade 10. Because I broke up with him. But luckily his father knew about this. So he saved me him. And he was sent to a mental hospital. Since he is living with bipolar. I never saw him to this day. I don't even know what they were talking about today. But I can't believe my father sold me. That's hurts me the most now.

She said crying and I comfort her.

Me:don't worry baby. They will never take you away from me. He will never do anything to you. I promise you. You will never ever get to deal with him ever again in your life. Okay?

She nodded. I wiped her tears kissing her.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY FIVE.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

Me:you also mentioned that you were pregnant. Was it something to get them off your back or we really are expecting.

She giggled.

Me:Emihle

I said sitting up straight with my eyes popped out and a smile on my face.

Emihle:it was suppose to be a surprise. And I telling you about it on the grand opening of the shiyanyama this Friday. But yeah I'm pregnant.

I gave a bone cracking hug and she giggled hugging me back. I kissed her all over her face and she couldn't stop giggling. We kissed for a while.

Me:I can't believe it. How far are we?

Emihle:one month now. I found out last week too. I

was getting the needle like I usually do every three months.

I nodded. I hated the fact that she does but what can we do? I mean she didn't want a child so early. And I respected her decision. But now? We are pregnant.

Emihle:so first I had to do tests. And I found out I was 1 month pregnant. Look I even have the scans. I don't know why you haven't seen them in my bag yet since you always taking my things.

Me:no ngu Sipha

(it's Sipha)

She looked at me and we laughed. She took out the scans and I couldn't hold back my tears. She wiped them. We continued talking about the baby.

Me:but baby. I won't let you go back there umna. What if they take you away. You said it yourself that he has Bipolar. We can't put your life at risk and the baby's.

She nodded.

Emihle:and surely my father will try to manipulate

me. So nope I'm definitely not going there. I will have to find a house near my work place.

Me:No!

Emihle:no?

Me:yeah. We can't baby. It's also risky. You can't be living alone. How will I protect you?

She looked at me smiling.

Me:you have to be close to me. Meaning you moving in with me now.

Emihle:but baby this is your parent's house.

Me:I know baby. But it will only be for a 2 months. That time I will be able to have collected money for our house. You look for a house near by our work places. A house that won't be far from yours neither mine. Yabo?

She nodded.

Emihle:a nice 8 room house will do. It occupy is perfectly fine. I mean it will only be the 4 of us so long.



I nodded.

Me:yeah. So don't worry about anything. As long as you are by my side you are safe. I will talk to my family so long. Rest here so long. It was a long day.

She nodded. We kissed. I left her snuggling close to Sipha. I smiled before walking out. I went to the house. My whole family was here and Mandla was getting out. I sat down and took Ovayo.

Me:where is he going? Isn't he staying for dinner?

Lona sighed.

Lona:he has to go on a business to Uganda.

Me:zezinto etyelwa le.

(this is why they took you away from you)

We burst out laughing and she gave me a dead stare looking at me.

Sesona:did he see that these children don't look like him?

Lona:he was considered about the colour. So I made an example about us. I'm the only yellow bone here

but I look like dad so mom never cheated.

We burst out laughing. I was even in tears.

Us:mxm wena.

We laughed more. I told them about the LISENATHI sage. And they were worried.

Dad:ngu mzali onjani othengisu mntanakho?

(what kind of parent sells her child?)

Us:taka Emihle I guess.

(Emihle's dad...)

We shook our heads.

Mom:why did he sell her to a person living with bipolar?

I shrugged.

Me:we also don't know. And I can't afford to lose her. Especially now that she is pregnant.

Them:what?!

I laughed nodding.

Me:looks like God is blessing you guys with

grandchildren this year. Only Sesona is left.

We burst out laughing. They were happy for me. One thing about me and my family. Asi mone Lani. We celebrate each other's achievements like its our own.

Lona:mom will surely be working extra hours this year.

We burst out laughing.

Mom:mxm. So now what will you do? You can't lose your wife and kid.

Me:yeah which is why I'm talking to you now. Can she move in with us. It is only for 2 months. Till I find an affordable house for us and the kids.

Dad and mom:no it's fine. She can live with us for as long as she wants to. We don't have a problem at all. As long as our daughter in law is safe. Plus we love her. She is great company.

My sisters:they are right.

I nodded. We continued discussing this matter till Imbusise knocked on the door. He had alot of things with him. We laughed. He got in.

Lona:pram ne baby seats Imbusise?!

Imbusise:are you going to carry them around on a baby seat. I can take it back. I mean this cost me 80k.

Us:80k!?

Imbusise:that's nothing when it comes to my son's. This is cybex 3in1. My mother in law won't have any problems when me and lona are busy. It even has wings.

We burst out laughing. I never seen this man serious. His always joking around. He handshaked us all.

Dad:me and you need to talk.

Imbusise nodded.

Lona:what brand off diapers did you buy?

Imbusise:Pampers. Mother in law said I should buy them since huggies are not good for the baby.

She nodded.

Lona:when did you guys talk.

Imbusise:someday.

We burst out laughing.

Lona:the bottles?

Imbusise:bought 4. 2 same type the other 2 same type to. Also the colours.

She nodded.

Lona:so many clothes.

We laughed.

Imbusise:tomorrow the chest of drawer should be here. I took the one I showed you.

She nodded. We continued talking with him. It was basically my father asking him questions. And it looked like they were impressed. He gives straight forward answers. Later on Emihle and Sesona cooked dinner and mom said Imbusise should stay for it. And he did.

Imbusise:you guys should teach Lona how to cook. The other day. She made me eat dry food. Not forgetting the coal of meat we ate that day.

We burst out laughing. We were even in tears. Lona gave him a dead stare.

Imbusise: this is why I never spoke about it. She always wants to kill me.

We laughed more. Being around him is always the funniest. We got done eating. Having fun. He had to go and I accompanied him out.

Me: I have been meaning to ask.

I said as we were standing outside his car. He looked at me and shrugged. I looked around. He did to. There Was no one on the street.

Me: ndi dingi ntshiza mshanam.

(I need a gun)

Imbusise: ntshiza?

(a gun?)

I nodded. He shrugged and asked me why. I told him why I need it. It's for the LISENATHI sage. He nodded vigorously.

Imbusise: nothing I can't take care off. But I will get you your gun. But you not getting it for killing. To protect yourself and your woman. I do the killing. You not getting your hands dirty. Don't worry wena

sbali. Consider him taken care of.

He patted my shoulder smiling before getting in his car. I told you all that when my sister introduced me to him. It was a blessing in disguise.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY SIX.

~LISENATHI DLOMO~

I was in my office at my house thinking about my plans with Emihle. First off all. I want us to go to the department of home affairs and sign. I don't want a big wedding. Even though I wish we could have one. Show the whole world how much we love each other you know. That would be awesome. But knowing Emihle. She wouldn't want that. She will just want us to sign and that would be it. So that. Secondly. I want us to go to our honeymoon. Just to show her how much I love her. And to me that will be the night I take her virginity. I don't care what she said about her being pregnant. To me she is still a virgin. Thirdly. We will be moving to London. Just a change of sanity. Where we will get to build our lives together and be happy together. New beginnings type of thing. I know she would want to live here since this place will remind her about that man. So why not the



change of places. She will need a new environmental place. Where we will get to love each other fully. Yeah that's it for now. I do not care about her father and his sinking company. He can jump of the highest cliff for all I care. I was just fooling him when I said I will help him with his business. And he believed me just like that. To the point where he even sold her own daughter? That old man is really greedy. I will teach him a lesson to stop trusting easily. Second person who needs to be dealt with is that boyfriend of Emihle. I will have to kill him. I really have to. I would say thirdly my father. But then God seemed to be in my favor. He took him away before I can even get my hands on him. I mean if it wasn't for him. Emihle would be next to me right now. I wouldn't have to make people pay and all that. But then, we can't take back the hands of time. But someone has to pay for all the years I spent at the mental hospital. My family? Yeah they will have to pay for what their father/husband did to me. They never even visited me for once at the hospital. They will have to pay. While I was still making a plan for them. I heard a glass breaking. I took my gun and

walked out. I checked the cost and there was no one.  
What a relief.

:put the gun down.

Said someone behind me. He placed a gun on my  
head. I placed the gun slowly down.

Me:what do you want? Is it money? I have plenty of  
money. You can take it all just ple...

He hit me with a gun on my head and I blacked out.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

After talking to Okuhle. I went to my house. Reason  
why I'm helping him. Isn't because I want to win his  
heart over since I'm dating his sister or something  
like that. No. I mean I have already have him in my  
corner plus his whole family on my side. So why  
would I do that? Reason why I'm helping him it's  
because. I have bonded with him a lot these past  
few months. I take him as my little brother now. He  
really also helped us alot with the hijacking. So why  
not help him back to. Plus I promised Lona that I

would never get his brother hands dirty. I know how it is when you kill someone. Okuhle wouldn't be fit enough to. That shit takes a lot of courage. When you kill. You kill without no mercy in you at all. You don't care about anything. So i will do the job myself. Plus it is always hard to forget the person who you killed first. I still remember mine to this day. I was just 19 when I started killing people. How old am I today? 40. 21 years later I still do. He would never be fit enough to. I got in the house and liyolatha was watching a movie. I kissed her cheek. She smiled.

Liyolatha:I thought you were coming back with Ovayo since my smallest brother is in the NICU.

Me:you will see them when Asi is also out.

She sulked. I laughed. She is so impatient. She wants to see her siblings as soon as possible. I understand her frustration.

Liyolatha:when is that?

Me:just be patient princess.

We laughed. We spoke about a few things before I walked to my room. Took a shower before changing

to black clothes. I took my camp chair and went to the warehouse.

Me:MJ.

Mj:boss?

Me:I want you to find me a boy called LISENATHI. His living with bipolar. He was taken to a mental hospital for the past 12 years. His Emihle Ndoni's ex. They used to date in high school. 12 years back.

He nodded. I waited at the warehouses lounge for him to find him. I was talking to my wife. After a few minutes he finally came back to me. I told him to come back with him to a dump side near by. I drove there and the place was clear. I placed the spears I had on the ground and sat on my camp chair. After a few minutes they finally came. Took him out. I spilt water on top of him. He woke up.

LISENATHI:what the fuck?

Me:v'tsek kwedini. What the fuck kude.

LISENATHI:what do you want? Please do not kill me. I will give you anything you want.

Me:I want you to take this spear and start digging a human whole. Qha. Then you can go home. To your creator.

He nodded. He started digging. MJ gave me a page laughing.

Me:wants to go sign at home affairs with Emihle.

We burst out laughing.

Me:do you understand that this is someone else's wife?

LISENATHI:she was mine first okay?! And that bastard took him away from me.

Us:bastard no'dammit

We sang before laughing.

Me:did you drink your pills?

He looked at me angry and I indicated with my gun that he should dig. We continued laughing at his plans. People living with bipolar are really mad when they are off pills. He got done and MJ killed him.

Me:nxx.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY SEVEN.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

{4 MONTHS LATER, JULY}

It's been 4 months now and I won't lie and say life has been just life. Life has been treating me great. I'm just a happy man. I mean I have everything I need. My business is going well. I make alot of money from both the inside job and the cover up. Just last month I took my woman out to Durban. On a nice beacation. Last week it was us and our son. It really was fun. Sipha had fun but as always he was naughty as he is. But we have been happy. We also moved in to our house. Mom and dad were sad. But we always visit them every Friday for dinner. And it's much more better having to wake up next to her everyday is a blessing itself. Having to see her by my side is the best thing ever. But I won't take that for granted. I'm planning to propose to her next month on her birthday. That would be best birthday gift for

her ever. And we expecting a child in 4 months time from now. When that is also out of the way. We will start planning our wedding. Ooh about LISENATHI. I don't know what happened to him. But he I never heard from him ever since that day. Imbusise doesn't want to tell me what happened to him. At first Emihle used to also ask me about him but I would always dodge the topic. She gave up too. No one has bothered us yet. So we have been having peace in our relationship. We do fight like every other couple. But fighting is what makes us stronger. And we always fix our issues. We don't go to bed angry at each other. Communication really helps.

:baby

That was her waking up next to me. I looked at her. We kissed.

Me:good morning.

Mihle:good morning. You looked deep in your thoughts. What are you thinking about?

Me:us.

She smiled and climbed on top of me. She rested

comfortably.

Me:baby get up a bit

She did I rest comfortably to. She laid on top of me again.

Me:yesterday you won't believe what happened?

She shrugged.

Me:Nwabisa came to the shisanyama yesterday.

She looked at me raising an eyebrow. I laughed.

Me:she was with her friends. I don't know where they heard that I'm making now. But they went there. The shock in their faces when they saw it was me.

Mihle:were they also part of her changing?

I nodded.

Me:yeah. Those are her colleagues. Same ones who introduced her to her new man. Calling me all names. All of them yesterday were trying to flirt with me. But mostly Nwabisa. I didn't give them the light of day.

Mihle:why didn't you call me?



Me:so that you can beat them up and I lose my child?  
Never. You can be way out of control sometimes.  
Remember at court?

She looked at me smiling. And we burst out laughing.  
I shook my head.

Me:your nuts. I would have if you weren't pregnant.  
But now you are. So no I'm good. I will deal with  
them myself.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Me:baby when are you guys coming down? I don't  
want to miss the arrival of the kids!

Oyi:I don't get why you excited because Lona won't  
be coming!

Me:what!?

She laughed.

Oyi:she won't. She says she is not ready to be  
introduced as the mother of Imbusise's children.  
Especially now that she is married!

Me:so we will never meet her as Imbusise girlfriend?  
Because you know how your best friend is!

Oyi:I don't think her thing with Mandla will last. I  
mean sooner or later. The truth will come out!

Me:and nothing stays hidden for ever!

Oyi:exactly my point sthandwa Sam!

Menziwaluthando came downstairs crawling. Luckily  
they are baby proof. I don't want my son to get hurt.  
He finally got down. I took him. He started speaking  
in his tongue and I kept on saying 'huh? Ewe'. I gave  
him his milk and he started drinking it. Just then the  
door flew open and my biological mother got in.

Mom:Shaka.

Me:MA?

I said stretching my head.

Mom:so it is true. You have a child. Umntana ona 7  
months ngoku Shaka and zange undi xelele?

(a child who is 7 months now, Shaka, and you never  
told me about it?)

I looked down. I don't know why I never told her about my son. I guess the distance between us is the reason why I never told her. Not just physical distance. But me and my mother don't talk like we used now a days.

Me:besi nga thethi mama. Bendizoku xelela njani. Anditsho wena kethe abanthwana baka Mandla over umna. First born yakho?

(we no longer talk mom. How was I going to tell you. You chose Mandla's children over me. Your first born?)

Mom:Shaka

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Imbusise:tomorrow we going on our first photoshoot.

I nodded combing Asi's hair. Well he got out of hospital last month. Yeah. He spent the first months of his life at NICU. It was hard guys trust me. I don't want to lie to you. It was the worst experience of our life ever. Being anxious all night. Asking yourself

whether your child will survive or not. Is he will make it out. Ever live his life like other kids his age. At such a young age. He already has done 5 surgeries. Having to sit in that waiting room. Waiting for Imbusise to come out. Was another type of pain and stress. Trust me it has never been easy. Not nowing if he will make it out alive and fine was the worst pain ever I had to experience in my life. But as Imbusise promised me. He was able to save our son. And his living a normal life now. Though I always have to keep an eye on him. Make sure he takes his treatment. That was what was stressing me at first. His first week back home. I swear I never cried the way I did that week. I would get so confused on what I have to do with him. And it seemed like Imbusise knew the times I needed him the most. He would always call me and tell me to calm down. Tell me how a great mother I am. And I can do it. I have to be strong for our son. And that's all I need to hear to be able to be strong enough for our son. His adjusting to the new environment now. Not forgetting how more heavier he is then Ovayo. Asi it's the more the Ovayo does. I swear he will run out of clothes before

Ovayo does. It's like he wasn't weighing 1kg just months back. His 5 if not 6kg now. But I'm glad he is.

Me:what should I dress them in?

Imbusise:I have already bought matching clothes for all 4 of us. Look in the plastic bag I bought. I placed Asi down but he cried. I took him.

Me:your son. I will look at the clothes when you are gone.

He nodded.

Me:everything they need is in the bag. The small bottles have their gripe water and the big ones milk. Also in the food freezers. There is milk there. They haven't eaten porridge yet. What's the time now?

Imbusise:12.

Me:at 2 or 3. Feed them the porridge. You know how it's done moc?

He nodded.

Me:add a bit of the milk. Also don't use a microwave to warm their bottles.

Imbusise:water?

I nodded.

Me:yeah. That's it. I also added extra clothes there.  
In case they wet themselves.

He nodded. We stood up and I helped him with the things. We got out of the house. We placed them in their baby seats in his car. And closed the door. We kissed outside.

Imbusise:I will come back with them later on ke ne?

I nodded. He gave me a peck.

Imbusise:ndaku Thanda ke.

(I love you)

I giggled.

Me:that's the first time you actually said it.

He smiled and kissed me again before getting in the car. He hooted driving away.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

FIFTY EIGHT

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I got to my house with my boys making a noise at the back lifting up their arms speaking in their language. They would giggle here and there. Which I found assuming. Who giggles out of the blue for nothing? But I found it very cute though. It was also great listening to them. I took them out in their baby seats with their bag. I walked in the house and my whole family was here. Menziwaluthando was already crawling around trying to take the things up high. They all smiled as they saw me getting in. Lindile came to help me with one twin. The twins went around to everyone.

Liyolatha:I don't even know who is who here. I mean they look twice.

We burst out laughing.

Shaka:not forgetting that they look like Imbusise.

Like there is no difference between them. They are all ugly.

I gave him a dead stare and everyone laughed more.

Lungisiwe:where is their mother?

Me:she didn't want to come.

Lethu:Lo... wasn't she ready to be introduced as your girlfriend now? Or she really didn't want to come?

My brothers burst out laughing and I gave them a dead stare.

Me:yes that but you guys will know her soon. Just not now. Now you can't know her.

They nodded.

Xhanti:who is who again?

I rolled my eyes.

Me:you are holding Asi now. The one that had to stay in NICU for three months. Let me just say. The heavier one is Asi. And the bit lighter one is Ovayo. Yeah. I don't know how you going to compare the 2 but yeah guys. I also don't know who is who



sometimes.

We burst out laughing.

Zukhanye:I would also get lost sometimes. But look. One has her small nose and the other your big nose.

We laughed more.

Me:Asi is more of a mama's boy. So his the one with small nose. Then Ovayo daddy's boy has the big nose I guess.

I sulked and they laughed.

Liyolatha:so these kids already have their favorites?

I nodded and we laughed.

Lungiswa:their mother surely feeds them alot. Look at how big cheeks are.

She said playing with Ovayo's cheek emthekethisa and Ovayo giggled.

Me:tell me when it's two. They haven't eaten porridge today.

They nodded. We continued discussing the children and all. Asi started crying.

Me:msapha. Uya Thandu geza xa Eko zela.

(give him to me. He loves crying when his sleepy)

Lethu gave him to me. I warmed his bottle with warm water that was in the flusk. It got warm and I started feeding him. He didn't want the bottle at first but he ended sucking it. I fed him till he slept. I made him burp while he was still sleeping and he did. I looked up and everyone was staring at me smiling.

Them:fatherhood looks good on you.

We laughed. I took his blanket and the baby monitor to the room downstairs. I took the flat pillow and made him lay down. He

~MALIBONGWE NDONI~

LISENATHI went AWOL on me. My business sank. I owned the bank alot of money from the loans I took. To try and get on my feet again. But that money went for nothing. They ended up taking my things. All my cars and the house. I had to move in with my sister who was living in the family house. I ended up

regretting myself to this day for all the decisions I took. Firstly selling my daughter. Knowing pretty well that LISENATHI was the same guy who made her go through the most. And he even kidnapped her. I sold her to the same man who hurt her out of greed. Secondly. I lost my one and only daughter. I lived for her and did everything for her. She was my happiness. And I lost her out of greed to. How broken my heart is. Thirdly. I lost it all like I never had anything. Because I trust that boy. My soul will never be at peace. Loom where I am now. My heart is broken and I can do totally nothing about it. I haven't even reached out to my daughter. I want to reach out. But I'm just scared for the worst. What if she wants nothing to do with me? Surely she doesn't. But I have to reach out to her. Before it's too late. I hope she will forgive me for the mistakes I did. I really hope so. I can't afford to lose her the same way I lost her mother.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
FIFTY NINE.

~OKUHLE SAUL~

{2 years later}

Me:baby I'm tired of begging for something I don't know of umna. You have been angry every since last week. When you came back from the daughter.

The wife I have just clicked her tongue and walked out of the room. What the fuck? Can someone please tell me what's going on with my wife?

Because damn I'm freaking out. I do not remember doing anything to her. Everyday since last week I have been thinking so hard on what I could have done to her. But nothing is popping up. I can't seem to come up with anything. I don't remember wronging her in anyway. I really don't. But Emihle doesn't tell me anything. Well everything was rosey between us. Till last week of course when she came back from the doctor. Making me wonder what happened there. But last year. We got married and

my woman was so happy that day. I mean I managed to make her dream wedding come true. She got everything she wanted. And she was so happy that day. I must say it was one of the best day of my life ever. Everything went well that day. We also went to our honeymoon. And it was the best sham. The joy in my woman's eyes was what made me the happy man I am today. But we both have been fine so far. Happy. She also gave birth to our daughter 2 years back. Daddy's little princess. So we sitting on 2 children so far. She doesn't want any for now. Yeah that has been it from our side. Ohh her father came to apologize to her. For selling her to a bipolar. And he was half the man he was on the first day I met him at the mall. That's when I saw stress can make a person lose themselves. But it's life I guess. But Emihle forgave him. I won't say their relationship is fine. But they are getting there. They do talk but... yeah. You get what I'm trying to say. He also apologized to me for the way he spoke to me at the Mall the other day. But I just let things be. Just for my woman. I didn't have much to say. But I still have to respect him since he is my father in law. You

know. But that's it family wise. Ohh my parents. They are still healthy and alive. Happy to. I mean these are their golden years. Not my words theirs. Yeah also my sisters are happy. Business wise. Still doing good. Making money like there is no tomorrow. Soon I will be renovating my house. Still waiting for the planning to get done. Then I will show it to my wife. She also makes alot of money at her surgery. So we just have been blessed alot now a days. All I need now is to make her pregnant again. So that we can extend our small family. Then I will be fine. I'm just a happy man. That's been it so far.

Me:Sipha.

He came to me.

Me:Kabuze mamakho ntoni ngxaki yakhe?

(ask your mother what is her problem?)

Sipha:aah not again

I laughed at him. He went to his mother.

Sipha:mommy buzu daddy nto ngxaki yakho?

(mommy, daddy is asking what is your problem?)

Emihle:mbuze uyazi endenze ntoni yena?

(ask him what does he know he did to me?)

That's what we do to communicate and Sipha gets so annoyed by us. She does still do what she usually does. Except for talking to me. We also do have sex. But when she is horny. Basically ndi phethwe ngu mama lapha guys.

Sipha:buza yena menze nto?

(she is asking what did you do to her?)

Me:nix

(nothing)

Sipha:nix

(nothing)

Liyabona:dada

I looked at her besides me and she just giggled. This two year old. Well she is turning two. So I might as well say two year old. She came to sit on top of me and smiled with her teeth playing with my beard. I pouted and she gave me a peck slapping me.

Me:ouch

She giggled again.

Emihle:mbuze undi mithisela ntoni?

(ask him why did he make me pregnant?)

I looked at her fast and she was dead serious looking at her files.

Me:your pregnant?

I asked excitedly.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I hanged all the clothes in the liner before going to the laundry room. I got there but Imbusise was alone sitting on the washing side of the washing machine. And the kids weren't here.

Me:where are the kids.

He shrugged focused on his phone. Well he comes here every week end of the month. Where he will stay the whole week with me and the kids before going to Port Elizabeth again. That's how it has been.



We have also been playing it safe. Mandla hasn't suspect a thing yet. I don't know is his blind to or what. Because Asi and Ovayo look like like Imbusise now. It ain't a joke anymore. I don't want to lie. But life has been good my boys are healthy. But naughty too. Especially Daddy's boy and daddy would always take his side. And I would side with my boy always. Life has been blissful. Also Asi hasn't had any difficulties yet. His still fine eating his medicine here and there. Because mommy forgets. But since I had to go to work. Daddy organized a nanny for them. Thank God he hired someone trusted. I haven't heard my children complaining about her. Life has really been good. There is nothing much to complain about.

Me:aa marn

I took his phone. He looked at me smiling.

Me:where are the kids?

I heard their giggles in the drying side. I looked inside and they were covered in flour. I looked at Imbusise and he lifted up his hands like his surrendering.

Me:Imbusise!!

They kids giggled clapping their hands.

Them:daddy. Thwas him mommy.

(it was...)

Imbusise:aa baby I swear. I have been sitting here the whole time umna.

I looked at him squinting and he frowned looking at me. He titled his head.

Imbusise:did you see how cute you are?

He asked shrugging. I strangled him and the kids were clapping their hands laughing looking at us.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTY.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Me:Menzi make it fast. Mommy is going to burst in car!!

He giggled coming downstairs crawling. I picked him up and ran to the car with him after locking. She was in the driver's seat. So I went to the passengers. I gave her a peck.

Oyi:we will start at the mall just to buy a few groceries. I have the list.

I nodded.

Me:I thought this was going to be a small intimate ceremony for the family. Why are there a lot of things here?

I asked looking at the list. She shrugged.

Oyi:you can never know what to expect from your mother.

Me:ain't you excited that you taking off amadakhi?

She gave me a dead stare and we laughed. I know how much she loves wearing them.

Me:but baby these things are hot. I should have spoken to o'Aunt from that day that no wife of mine will wear these.

Oyi:no I wouldn't mind wearing them for much longer.

Me:no Oyi.

Oyi:the name is Amile. Not Oyi.

We burst out laughing.

Me:I forget that name sometimes my love.

She shook her head smiling. Well life has also been good on my side. Well me and OYIMBANGI... I mean Amile. Permanently moved here in PE. We never went back to Durban. And I don't want to lie. Nor beat around the bush. Moving here was the the best choice we took. Things have been awesome on both our sides. Got this opportunity to be close with our families. Which was great. But my mother was upset that I moved this side. But she let me be since she

knew arguing with me was pointless. We managed to mend our relationship. And have the mother and son relationship we used to have. And I must say I'm happy though. I mean I missed my mom. But I never realized it. I do visit her. Once in a while. When I get a chance to. I mean I'm a busy man. I have a business to take care of and my family. I mean I'm working for my family. Oyi doesn't work. Which makes me happy. But don't tell her I said that. I have always wanted a housewife umna. Imagine other men looking at my property. So she has been a stay at home mom. Though at times she helps me with my business. More of my PA. I should make her one. Because she knows exactly how to take care of things. I love working with her to. Now I get why Lona was sad when she heard she resigned. That woman is good at what she does. So let's just say. Her job is being my PA. Plus I pay her for the job. We also got married 6 months back. Both Traditional and white wedding. We haven't gone to our honeymoon yet. Since she is wearing amadakhi. But she is taking them off now. I will take her to her dream honeymoon. Just to make my woman happy.

Amile:you better get use to it.

Me:Amile Stokwe.

She blushed looking at me. We laughed. I know how much she loves it when I call her like that.

Amile:mhh?

Me:I was thinking since. We didn't get a chance to celebrate our relationship. Maybe we can go on a honeymoon next week. I have already arranged everything.

Amile:why are you asking me then? I mean everything is already set. So let's go.

We laughed. We finally got to the mall.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

Mandla:baby did you feel how high Asi's temperature is?

I nodded.

Me:I gave him calpol thinking it will help him but it isn't.

Mandla:I think we should take him to the doctor. I don't want anything to happen to our son. Especially knowing that he has so be highly taken care of.

I nodded.

Me:but can we please wait for tomorrow and see what will happen. I don't want us to jump to conclusions. If he isn't feeling well still. Then we will

He nodded. We kissed before sleeping. I would wake up here and there just to check yo on them especially Asi. But his temperature was still high. In the morning he would be the one waking me up but he didn't today. Which made me worried. I wore my gown and went to their room. Ovayo was sleeping. This one would wake up much more later. So I wasn't that worried him. I walked over asi and shook him but he was moving. His whole body was.

Me:asi

I said slapping him slightly. My mind was already thinking about the worse. I shook him but still no movement.

Me:Mandla!! mandla!!

I said crying loudly. He came in running.

Me:he doesn't want to wake Up Mandla!

He just picked him up and ran out. I ran after him and luckily their nanny got in. She got the red flags and started crying to. Me and Mandla drove fast to the hospital. I just kept on praying that god keeps my son. I was hugging him. So tightly at the back seat. We got to the hospital and I rushed in with him. The nurses put him on oxygen. They did the CPR. When they got a heart beat they rushed with him to the ER. I can't believe I lost my son. I was just a mess crying. Mandla hugged me. We went to the waiting area after filling in some forms. I waited there for hours and I was getting impatient. Mandla came back with a change of clothes. I changed at the toilets. I was a mess nje. My eyes were blood shot red.

Mandla:I informed the family and your parents are coming this side.

I nodded pacing around. After a few minutes. The doctor came out.

Doctor:Asithamsanqele's parents.



We nodded. She sighed.

Doctor:we managed to save him. It's his weak heart again. But we managed to save him. All he needs now is blood since he lost alot of blood.

I felt my oxygen leaving my body and I fainted.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTY-ONE.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL-NDLOVU~

I woke up. When someone sprinkled water on me.

Doctor:good you are fine. I was about to admit you.

She made me drink water.

Me:doctor tell me he will be alright.

Doctor:yes he will be. As long as we get the blood.

Me and Mandla:i will donate doctor.

She nodded. We followed her to her office. We tested first.

Doctor:you are both not matches.

Us:what?

She nodded sadly.

Us:how come doctor. I'm her mother/father

Doctor:your not his blood type. Ain't there any family

members? Who are willing to donate?

Me:my parents are on their way doctor. We will wait for them.

She nodded. We waited for an hour before my parents arrived. They tested too.

Doctor:I'm afraid you guys are also not matches.

I just let out a painful sob. My mom comfort me crying to.

Mandla:you have to do something doctor. I can't lose my son.

Doctor:I will go to the lab and look for his blood type. In the mean time. Call someone who you know. Will be great help to us.

Dad:Lona

He said looking at me. I shrugged. They both looked at me and spoke with their eyes. My worst nightmare had just arrived. Did it have to be this way. I took my phone.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I was about to slaughter the goat when someone kept on calling me. I held the leg off it and looked at the caller after wiping my hands on my overall. It was my woman. If it was someone else. I wasn't going to answer.

Me:Mamie?

Mamie:he needs you?

Me:who?

My heart started beating fast.

Mamie:Asi. He was admitted today. And he needs blood.

I disconnected and dropped everything before running out to my car. Everyone was looking at me surprised. I don't care about them. As long as I get to my son fast. I told the helicopter man to get ready. I got to where he was waiting. According to the coordinator he sent me. I took the important documents in my car. And went to the helicopter. It's the perfect time to serve them. I got to Durban in an

hour and I went to the hospital. I said to Lona she should come out. She was a zombie and I could see the pain in her eyes. But I also had to do this. I have had it to.

Lona:why did you call me here? Why didn't you come in? You need to get tested. Asithamsanqele needs you.

I hugged and kissed her forehead.

Me:I'm here for our son. I will always be there for him. But I have a request.

Lona:requests at times like these Imbusise? Come in.

I gave her the divorce papers. She took them. She read the title.

Lona:who is divorcing who here?

She read the rest of the paper.

Lona:no way. I'm not divorcing Mandla. When did I ask you to do these. I don't remember asking you. Ina, here.

(here...)

She placed them on my chest.

Me:I know. I may sound a bit selfish. Or let me rather say selfish. But this is the only way I can get you to be mine fully. Sign the divorce. Or I won't donate blood for our son. I know you will say I might not even be his blood-type. But I have been donating blood for Asi. For all his past surgeries when he needed some. So if you want to save our son. Divorce Mandla and marry me. I'm not changing my mind.

She looked at me in disbelief with tears streaming down her face and her mouth wide open. She held her chest and balanced herself with the wall closing her eyes. I was dead serious.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTY-TWO

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Imbusise just ran out and we all looked at each other.

Anethemba:and then?

Me:le funu yazi Nam ba kwenzeka ntoni. Kam fonele bene worry ngoku ephuma apha.

-that's what i would also like to find out. What's happening. Call him. It looked like he was worried when he got out of here.

He tried calling him.

Anethemba:no answer.

We shook our heads. We continued with the ceremony.

Amile:where is Imbusise? Lona didn't come to. She was suppose to be here in the morning.

I shrugged.

Me:and Imbusise got out of here worried in the morning.

We looked at each other.

Lindile:do you think it has something to do with the kids.

We all shrugged deep in our thoughts. Amile made a call.

Amile:Okuhle, hey

...

Amile:I won't take your time. I was wondering where is Lona. She isn't answering my calls or anything?

...

Amile:what?!

...

Amile:okay thank you. I will meet you there tomorrow morning.

She disconnected. We looked at her and shrugged.

Amile:Asi was admitted again this morning. It's his



heart again.

Us:what?!

She nodded. We were all worried ke ngoku.

Lungisiwe:call Imbusise. And check how he is right now.

I called him but he still wasn't answering.

Lindile:I think I should go down there. To check how things are.

Anethemba:come back with the feed back.

He nodded walking out to making a call. We fell into comfortable silence thinking about Asi. I hope he survives. That child has already been through a lot. He doesn't need this now.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

SIXTY-FOUR

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

The nurses came with the stretcher and they took him away.

My parents:Lona.

Me:I did not have a choice. It was either him or my child. I was doing this for u'Asi. We all know that I can't live without him. I wouldn't have forgotten myself if he would die.

Mom:xolo klk bhabha

(sorry my child)

They comfort me. The doctor came smiling.

Doctor:we found a donor for him and he is fine now.

Me:can I see him doctor?

He nodded smiling. He took us to the children's side. I lifted my child up carefully. I gave him a hug. It was

meant to be a tight hug. But I didn't want to cause him any pain. I love my son so much. I can't believe he already has to go through a lot at this young age even. I mean my son is just 2 years old and he already has to go through this. It hurts me a lot as a mother. Wishing every day and night that I could take away all his pain. But what can we do? His already born like this. I just hope that at least he will again catch a break from all this pain. But still there is nothing I can do about it. I really hate that he has to go through all of this. I hope he will survive all the changes he will come across with. Like the strong boy he has always been. But mommy will always be there for him. Mommy will always protect him from everything like she should be doing. I will make sure of that. I won't be the one to bury my kids' dream. It should and should always be the other way around. I placed him down after kissing him all over his face. On a normal day. He would be laughing his little lungs out throwing his head back saying 'top mommy top. He can't say stop. So much for a 2 year old. But I love him the way he is. And his big brother would always come to and demand for kisses all over his

faces. But he would always stop me and say 'you don't kiss boys mommy'. Imbusise is slowly but surely corrupting my child. What does he know about boys not being kissed? But they are always naughty when they are together. I always have to take pain killers at the end of the day. I already miss his smile with his small teeth. I just want my child to heal so that I can have all off those again. I finally placed him down.

Me:I love you.

I said brushing his face we finally walked out. We decided to go home. To my house. Ovayo was crying. I could hear his cries from outside. I quickly went in and their nanny was trying her best to calm him down. I took him and he kept quiet. I wiped his tears. He even had hicupps.

Nanny:he has been crying the whole day sana.

Mom:mhh. He probably feels his brothers pain. I mean these are twins. So they were bound to.

We agreed with mom. I fed him is porridge and I made him drink calpol. Since I wanted him to sleep.

And when he was. I went to go pack our luggage. Everything that says me. Probably Mandla will want nothing to do with me. I'm still saying probably? Well of course he wouldn't. So I got done packing everything that says me and my kids. We leaving with my parents as soon as Asi wakes up. I think it's best if I move back to Port Elizabeth.

...

...

{Few day later}

Me:Mandla

I said brushing his face.

Me:you have been nothing but been good to me. You treated me The same way a queen should be treated. I don't remember a day where me and you had a big misunderstanding. You did everything for me.

Everything. And I still treated you the way I did. I just wanted to tell you that I'm sorry. Things were never meant to turn out this way. This never did. If I never let him seduce me. We wouldn't be here now. Sorry that I lied to you. I really am sorry. Trust me it was

never my intentions to hurt you like this. Things weren't suppose to turn out this way. But still that won't justify my mistakes. I want you to know that I really am sorry Mandla. Please find it in your heart to forgive me. Sorry for making you a fool. I really am. If I would take back the hands of time. Trust me we wouldn't be in this situation now. I really am sorry. But I came here to tell you that I am leaving now. You will never get to see me ever again. I really am sorry and I want you to know that I love you. And I will always love you.

I kissed his mouth before walking out.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTY-FIVE.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I know what I did there was uncalled for. But sometimes you have to be selfish in order to get what you want. I did what I did out of love. It was the same as if she was using me. Just because I gave her everything she wanted without a doubt. But as humans we also get tired of being used whenever people find it beneficial to use you. I just am. And it was the perfect timing to me to serve them for them. I mean the truth was going to come out sooner or later. I was just saving Mandla from the bitterness of the medicine. Better he finds out the truth now. That it is still to soon. I mean these things would have also affected my kids. They are confused as to now. I mean imagine having to know 2 Father's. Which is so wrong. The children will grow up confused. It was bound time the truth came out. Imagine me. A whole fucken 43 year old snooping around wife someone's

wife while I should be married with kids already. Which was what I wanted. But I know it won't be easy to get Mamie to be mine again. I know it won't. But the point is that when I get her now. I will get her fully with our kids. I will finally be able to introduce her to my family. As my woman and baby mama. And not forgetting to introduce my children to their true ancestors. Pay damages to mamie's family. For the twins. I just want to do the right things now. Then later on with her. And have 3 more sons. I want 5 kids guys. And I will get them. By fire by force... someone shook me as I was still deep in my thoughts. It was my brother. I wonder when did he get here. We bro hugged.

Lindile:how is he? I hope nothing bad happened to him?

I shook my head smiling.

Me:you know how a strong boy Asithamsanqele is. So his fine.

Lindile:you seem far. I thought you would be happy that your son has been saved. Where is Lona?



Shouldn't she be by your side now?

Me: I am happy that my son is okay now.

Lindile: that's what is wrong then.

I told her what happened

Lindile: Imbusise

Me: I'm just securing the bag here.

He shook his head.

Lindile: I kinda get your point of view. But what's the way forward now?

Me: now that I have my woman and children all to myself. I will be fine. I will think of what I will do as time goes by.

Lindile: but do not pressurize her now. She is still angry at you for what you did back there. And she is still healing from this divorce.

Me: I was also thinking of us taking a break. For 3 months. That's the longest I can give her to heal fully. After those three months. I'm getting them back to be mine again.

He nodded

Lindile:that's good. But you do know. Mandla will attack any minute from now. You just cost us war dude.

Me:I know. Which is why I will make sure that none of you gets affected in any way.

He nodded.

Lindile:but we will always be there to help you no matter what.

I smiled.

Us:brothers for life.

We did our handshake. Funny how we still doing this handshake from. When we were small. Till today. Really is.

~MANDLA NDLOVU~

I woke up after she left and tears just streamed down my face. It's funny how everything starts to make sense now. The numerous times I caught

them. Together. How much the kids look like him. I can't that I was such a fool. I have never been playen by a woman. The way Mampinga did. I loved her. Did everything for her. Things I never did for my other wives. But she still treated me this way. She let me raise and love the kids knowing pretty well that they ain't mine. I never got played by a girl like this. I'm so hurt right now. I loved Lona more than words itself. But what can we do now? I will just have to sit back with my broken hurt. But that Imbusise boy has to pay. I know he did it deliberately. This is what he wanted to see. But I won't let him see me at my worse. He will pay. Maybe not today or tomorrow but someday he will. No body messes with me. I would avenge myself on Lona to. But I love her way too much to hurt her. I just can't. I really can't. No matter how much I want to hurt her. But I can't.

:Sikutshelile baba. Kade sikuxwayisa ngaleyo ntombazane. Bheka lapho okhona manje

(We told you. We have been warning you about that girl. Look where you are now)

Said my wives getting in. Not the perfect timing for

their lectures.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTY-SIX.

~SESONA SAUL~

{3 months later}

Lona:we have to go now.

Me:what? Your Leaving me all alone Lona. Seriously?  
First it was Mihle now you too?

Lona:SESONA I don't get why you don't want to go  
home.

Me:no. I have a feeling that I will meet my soulmate  
today.

She burst out laughing. She was even in tears.

Lona:I would like to sit and get to see this soulmate  
your talking about. But my kids must be restless.  
Wondering where mommy is. But yay feeli kaka.

(you feel shit)

I gave her a dead stare that I ended up laughing with

her. It's a good thing that she is back. Now I get to have more off these times with my sister. And sister in law off course. It's no longer once in a while but. Every time we miss and feel like seeing each other now. Her moving, here back home was the best decision she has ever took. But we hugged anyway before she walked out. I sat there and got busy with my phone. Drinking my wine. Someone cleared their throat on top of me. I looked up only to be met by a white guy. And guess what. He was in shorts and a vest. The temperature was cold guys. Eyy white guys Mara. Can't they feel that it is cold? He was even in flops.

Him:I know what you think about white guys and wearing cold when it's raining.

Me:was I thinking out loud.

Him:yes.

We laughed. He reached out for a handshake which I took.

Him:Stephen Van Wyk.

Me:SESONA SAUL.

Stephen:mind if I join you?

Me:not at all.

He sat down.

Stephen:I was sitting that side with my brothers. But they left and I saw your sisters leaving to. So I thought why not join you.

We laughed.

Me:so care to tell me why you wear shorts when it's cold?

Stephen:that's the only time we get to wear them in peace. You know the sun. And turning us into red tomatoes.

We burst out laughing.

Me:I would get confused sometimes. Asking myself if it's the temperature or anger.

We laughed.

Stephen:that's the story of my life. But yeah I got used to as time went by. Surely you will to.

Me:get used to what?

Stephen:knowing the difference between when i'm angry and when I ain't.

Me:why should i?

I said looking at him straight at his blue eyes. Which makes him look so handsome.

Stephen:I'm just saying. Ain't we building a friendship here.

Me:i didn't that we were. I mean you didn't tell me. Rule number one. Communication Stephen.

Stephen:I didn't know we were making rules. Why wasn't I alerted?

I looked at him and we laughed

Stephen:but yeah. I got the first rule. The second one?

Me:we will make it up as time goes by.

He nodded.

Stephen:I was craving for some seafood. So can I take you out on a date to Ocean Basket?

Me:definitely not working anywhere with you wearing like that. I'm wearing warm and you ain't. What will



people say. You will have to change.

He tilted his head smiling looking at me. I nodded.

Stephen:okay fine let's go.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

It's been 3 months now. It wasn't easy at first as I was depressed. But I healed from all of that and I'm fine now. I managed to forget Mandla but I still have a little bit of feelings for him. I haven't heard nor tried to contact him. We only heard from each other when it was divorce related. But we officially got divorced and that was it. But on the other hand. Imbusise went AWOL on me without a trace. He hasn't seen his children ever since. I also managed to forgive him in this period. And my feelings are still present for him. They don't seem to go away no matter how much I try. But I'm angry at him for going AWOL on me. I mean he made me divorce Mandla only for him to disappear. I really hate him for that. But I moved into my own house this side. I haven't been working. Not ready to start job hunting. As I know it's ain't

easy. Maybe i will look for a job again. When the twins are starting with school next year. I'm still enjoying being a stay at home mom. Gives me time to bond with my kids alot. But everything has been good so far. I won't say great. As I was watching TV with them there was a knock on the door.

Me:I will be back

They nodded. I Went to open the door only to be met by him. I tried closing the door but he placed his foot.

---

No edits.

# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START SIXTY-SEVEN

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Well for the past 3 months. I did go AWOL on Lona. On purpose. Trust me. It's been hard. Having to wake up every day without your woman by your side when you know pretty well that you have a woman. And kids. How I longed to get up to no good with my boys. I really missed them more than anything. Their smiles that always brightens my day with your small giggles. Followed by those screams out of no where. I really do miss my family. How me and Lona would argue after the boys do no good. There was this one time where we found them playing with Vaseline guys. Lona beat the shit out of my boys. We fought. I told her if she ever bit up my children ever again. I will beat her up. We all know how tough she likes to act. She told me she will beat me up to. After arguing about that. We started fighting that who started with the Vaseline thing. As always I had

Ovayoizikhungo's side. And her. Asithamsanqele's side. I think these boys love it when me and their mother argue as they would always giggle and clap their hands. Those moments are the most priceless moments ever. Creating the best memories of our lives. But the main reason for me staying away from them. All of this time. Was to give their mother time to heal. And forgive me for what I did. That's why I chose to stay away from her. I wanted her to heal. I didn't want her to use me as a rebound. As we would be talking another story now. I hate it when people use me as their rebounds. I don't like it. Now? We will get to start on a new slate. At least I will be able to do the things I have always wanted to do with her. First introducing her to my family. As my woman officially. Secondly Having those outings. As a family. Without her worrying if there is someone watching. Last but not least. Having to lock her in my room 24/7 without a worry. Waking up everyday with her by my side. I'm still waiting for the right moment to propose to her. Or let me. Rather say. After picking up from where we left off and having her full trust over me. That's when I will propose. Then make her

pregnant.

Me:guys wait here. Daddy wants to go to the toilet.

They shook their heads holding my t-shirt. Well she ended up letting me in. How happy my boys are. It's been 10 minutes now and they don't want to get off Me. I understand where they are coming from though. I mean they missed their daddy so much. I missed them too. I laughed and they smiled. I stood up with both of them in my arms. I walked in the first door I saw. Well their mother disappeared to the kitchen. And it was the bathroom. I placed them besides me for peeing. They looked at me. They also took off their nappies and copied me. I burst out laughing as they were making a mess. I wore my pants but they couldn't with theirs since it was nappies.

Them:daddy look.

I shook my head and wiped around the seat and flushed. We washed our hands and I walked out with them naked.

Lona:Imbusise marn! Theni be hamba ze

abanthwana?

(why are these kids naked?)

We look at her. The kids started giggling as they knew we were going to argue.

---

Not edited.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTY-EIGHT

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

See? She always blames me when they do something.

Me:haibo Mamie? They are the ones who copied me while I was peeing.

The twins:it's daddy Mamie.

See again? They always put the blame on me. Just too see us arguing. Lina looked at me squinting.

Me:so you believe them over me. V'tsekini Nina.

(piss off you 2)

They giggled. Lona walked away.

Me:no where is your room.

They dragged me to it talking in their tongue. I couldn't pick up a word they were saying. They were talking fast. We finally got to it and I made them

wore the pampers pants since they wear them now. We got done and went to the lounge again. Lona came with food and I fed my sons since they did not want mommy to. I also ate my food. I bonded. With my sons the whole day. Later on after we ate supper. I bathed them before going to sleep with them. When they were asleep. I left their room. Mamie wasn't in the lounge so I figured that she might be in her room. I looked for it till I found it. She was taking a shower. So I took off my clothes and got in bed. I took out my phone and got busy with it. She finally got done and came to climb in bed. I placed my phone away and looked at her. She was also looking at me. I sighed and started playing with her fingers. That's my favorite thing to do when I'm apologizing to her apart from the eye contacts. Which she always struggles to maintain. That's a good thing right? Yes it is. It shows that they love you.

Me:Mamie I'm sorry that I went AWOL on you. Trust me if it was up to me? I wouldn't have. I wanted to be by your side and our kids. But I also didn't want to suffocate you with my presence. As I wanted you to



heal. I figured that when I'm around you. It won't be easy for you as you might needed the time. Also, I'm sorry for the way things happened at the hospital. I really am sorry for being selfish for the decision I made you take and all that. But you have to understand that I love you umna LONALINAMANDLA. I really do. And I wanted you and out kids to grow up by my side. I was tired of the hide and seek we were playing. Which I still hope you will understand to this day. Where I was coming from. But sorry for what I did. I really am. And I love you.

She nodded smiling and gave me a peck.

Lina:I understand.

We kissed before cuddling to sleep. I woke up in the middle of the night and shook her.

Lina:mhh?

Me:celu ndiphe baby

(can I please have some baby)

Lina:into?

(what?)

She said in her sleepy voice. I touched her clit.

Lina:aa Imbusise lala marn.

(no Imbusise sleep)

Guys I was fucken horny. Imagine having to sleep with a fat ass next to you.

Me:baby ndaku cela ndizo faka nje Kay1

(baby please. I will put it in just once)

I said rubbing her. She burst out laughing.

Lina:nje kay1. Mxm. 1 kuwe? We both know that that's 5 rounds. Kalala. Sizo buqana k'sasa.

(just once? 1 to you?... sleep. We will have sex in the morning)

I looked at her wanting to cry and she just laughed giving me a peck. Women are evil taz. She can also feel it. How horny I am. I just went to the en-suite to take a shower and she laughed.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SIXTY-NINE

~SESONA SAUL~

We got to his car.

Stephen:you can send someone you trust the number plate of my car. And open your location if you think I will kidnap you.

We burst out laughing.

Me:wow okay.

Stephen:I know. How you girls think. Girl calm your tities.

We laughed. I sent Iona the number plate and my location active for 8 hours. He opened the door for me and I climbed in. I thanked him and he jogged to his side. We drove to his house in comfortable silence. Stealing glances at each other here and there. We finally got there and we walked in. His house was beautiful.

Me:do you live alone here?

He nodded.

Stephen:can you feel how cold it feels?

I nodded.

Stephen:well it needs your touch.

We laughed.

Me:why mine?

He shrugged going upstairs

Me:hey! I'm still asking you!

Stephen:make yourself comfortable. You know what forget about the Ocean Basket date. Let's have an indoor one. I will cook.

Me:can you cook because I won't eat shit umna.

We burst out laughing.

Stephen:do you doubt me?

Me:kinda.

Stephen:okay. I will prove you wrong. Will you be fine in those jeans or should I bring you a t-shirt?

Me:t-shirt and your jogging pants.

He nodded.

Stephen:come.

I ran up the stairs after him. He gave me a t-shirt and sweat pants. Which were kind of big but fitted me perfectly fine. He also wore comfortably before we walked downstairs. We went to the kitchen.

Stephen:I have got wine left which my sister left over.

Me:which wine?

Stephen:white wine.

Me:I do not like it but since my throat is dry I will have it.

He nodded and gave me a glass of wine. He took out a beer for himself.

Stephen:so tell me about yourself. What kind of person you are?

Me:first of all I do not know what kind of person I am. Which you will have to find out yourself.

We laughed and he nodded anyway. He started

being busy. I think he was making lasagna because he took out pasta sheets.

Me:but I'm SESONA SAUL. 31 year old. I'm a Dentist. Still live with my parents. Not married neither do I have kids. Have a sister and a brother. Also a sister in law now. 3 nephews and 1 niece. Also one on they way. Worst part I'm the oldest between me and my siblings but I don't have any kids.

We laughed.

Me:yeah. I don't have much friends except for my colleagues which I only see at work. Apart from that. Ever since my sister came back. I always chill with her. I have been chilling with my sister in law. Still do. You saw them today right?

He nodded.

Me:I have a very tight bond with all off my family members. We get along pretty well. Well enough about family. What I like to do the most. It definitely has to be reading and drinking wine. That's what I spend most of my Sunday times on. The rest you will know as time goes by.

He nodded smiling.

Stephen: you already know my name and surname. But I'm turning 33 this year. Not married to neither do I have kids. Sad reality about me. But I'm an accountant. Also have a tight bond with my family. Especially my brothers. I have 3 brothers and 1 sister. On my spare time. I always catch up on cricket. Like that's my favorite sport. Also on Sundays I usually go out to play it. Just for fun. Watch it on TV to over a beer. The rest you will know as time goes by.

I nodded. We continued talking about everything and anything. I never knew chilling with a white boy would be this fun. He was such great company. I know I made the teams lose girls. But I slept with him on our first day. And ooh boy. It was the best. I loved every second of it. In the morning he woke me up with breakfast in bed. Which was the first time of me ever getting it. I mean this is a white. If it was a black. We wouldn't be here now. But we ended up agreeing that are fuck buddies. I know we both too old for that. But we also not looking for a relationship yet. So he took me home. And my whole

family was here. I greeted them smiling. They looked at me up and down.

Me:what?

Lona:you really found a man yesterday?

We burst out laughing.

Dad:besendi sithi uzofe single

(I was already saying she will die single)

We laughed more.

Emihle:she is even wearing his clothes.

Me:mxm

I walked away with them teasing me. I took a shower and wore my clothes before going to the lounge again.

Me:where are the kids?

I ask lona. Since Sipha and Liyabona are here.

Lona:with their father.

Us:you back together?

She nodded smiling. We also smiled.



Lona:talking about him. Tonight his finally introducing me to his family.

Okuhle:don't they know you?

Lona:they do. But As Amile's best friend. Not Imbusise's woman.

We burst out laughing.

Lona:so nervous.

Us:calm down.

She nodded and sighed.

Mom:who are you dating.

Me:another white.

Them:mlungu?!

(a white?!)

I nodded smiling.

Me:yeah his a white. Goes by the name of Stephen.

They chuckled and clapped once.

Them:ncamisile

(I give up)

I laughed at them as they were shocked in disbelief.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVENTY.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

I woke up in the morning. I didn't even get the chance to stretch my body and and breathe in fresh air. And Imbusise's body was on top off me.

Imbusise:pay back for making me starve yesterday.

Me:Imbusise I haven't even taken in new fresh air neither have I gotten the chance to stretch my body yet. Get off me.

He shook his head as he was already in. I gasped. Worse part I wasn't even ready yet. But we made love. On the third round the little rascals were banging the door.

Them:mommy, daddy

Followed by their small screams. Imbusise closed his eyes. I laughed. We quickly wore our clothes before I opened the door for them. They fall in the room since they were leaning against the door. We

burst out laughing and they giggled standing.

Them:mommy!!

Me:sorry. I didn't know you guys were leaning against the door.

Them:daddy beat mommy

We burst out laughing. Daddy came and hugged me from the back. He took my hand and hit me slightly.

Daddy:I beat her up.

They giggled clapping their hands.

Twin1:mommy let take a bath together.

I nodded. Guys do not judge. I do not know who is who here. I know I am their mother. I should know. But what do you do with kids who are duplicates. Like there is literally no difference between them. Not even the most slightest things. So I was bound to not know who is who here. But what I noticed is that Asithamsanqele has a small nose like mine. And Ovayoizikhungo has his daddy's nose. That's how I know who is who sometimes. But I also get lost at times. Sad reality off having twins who look

alike. Not forgetting that they betrayed me. I mean I cared them for 10 months. Only for them too like Imbusise. Such betrayal.

Me:wait here so long. Mommy will go prepare a bath for us.

They nodded. I walked to the en-suite while they were making the bed. I made a bubble bath for us. They came in the bathroom as I was brushing my teeth. Imbusise went to the toilet. They followed him and stood besides him. Imbusise took out u'Ngconde they ripped their Pampers pants and did the same thing to. They started peeing making a mess. I couldn't help but laugh at them. It was so funny watching them. Imbusise surely gave my kids his madness. Look at them now. Wow. I already see how naughty they will be when they are older. As if they ain't now. They got done. Imbusise wiped their mess and they came to the sink. I looked at them and we just laughed. They washed their hands. Imbusise brushed his teeth too. With the spare tooth brush here. We also washed the twins teeth. Before getting in the water. We took a bath. All 4 of us and it

was supper fun. I don't want to lie sham. But it was messy. We got done and I cleaned up while they went to lotion. We got done with everything.

Imbusise:are you joining us?

I shook my head.

Me:no I will be going back home.

Imbusise:okay but later on we have a family dinner.

I shrugged.

Imbusise:I'm introducing you to the family. To Those who don't know you as my baby mama and woman. And it's about time Liyolatha knows.

I looked at him and he nodded. I sighed and nodded too.

Me:fine but buy me something to wear on your shopping. You still know my size right?

He nodded.

Imbusise:I will never forget your size. You my woman. Should i buy you heels as well?

I nodded

Me:yes please. Matching the outfit off course.

He nodded. We kissed before he walked out with the kids. I also got done before going to my parents house.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Me:Amile!!

Amile:taka Menziwaluthando?

Me:Imbusise said there will be dinner at his house!!

Amile:why?!

Me:I also don't know yet! But he asked if you and the other wives could go there and cook!!

I'm sure you have realized it by now. How much me and my woman love to shout at each other. It's always the best. That just us.

Amile:what do you think the dinner is about?!

Me:that's what I'm also trying to find out! But I have a good feeling about it!!

Amile:now that you told me about it! I can't help be feel excited!

We laughed. She came downstairs with Menziwaluthando. I kissed my sons forehead and gave my woman a peck.

Amile:we have to start at the mall. Lungiswa said I should come with Cinnamon. They want to make it with the pumpkin.

I nodded. We walked out and we went to the mall first. She also bought things that are short at out house. We went to Imbusise's house and the whole family was here. Everyone was clueless on what is happening. But the women made dinner. They set up the table and all. We were waiting for Imbusise now. At 8 we heard his car pulling up. We waited and he got in.

:Imbusise aa. I'm turning back. You get in with the kids.

Me and my uncle's looked at each other. We burst out laughing. Everyone looked at us lost.

Imbusise:Mamie you already here. There is no



turning back. My family wants to meet you.

Lona:But Imbusise I can't. I'm just nervous. Do the announcement without me here. They already know me.

Imbusise:Mamie I won't argue with you umna. Your kids are already heavy on these baby seats.

Followed by little giggles.

Lona:yeah like I forced you to carry them in them.

Imbusise:let's go. I'm hungry. Zendife Mamie uzonya.

(if I die Mamie you will shit.)

They finally came to our side.

T.O:Lona!?

They were all shocked. I couldn't keep in laugh. Lona was looking down.

Liyolatha:wow

She said walking upstairs. Oyama was about to follow her.

Imbusise:myeke

(leave her)

She nodded.

Imbusise:guys. This is Lona my baby mama and woman. You already know her. Since she has been here more than twice. And you didn't see the signs.

He sulked and everyone was still shocked.

---

No edits.

# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START SEVENTY-TWO

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

We were in my kitchen with my family. This is actually the first time off them sleeping over. And her being comfortable. It has always been me who sleeps over. But now. She is here. And it is about to happen more often. I don't want to lie. They will even spend a week now. But my only problem now is my daughter. What she did yesterday was so uncalled of her. I mean how can she just storm out like that. It's like I never taught her respect now. But I some how get where she is coming from. But then I again. I thought I explained to her about me dating her mates. What's wrong with Lona? Last time I checked. They have only seen each other here. No where else. It's not like Lona has ever did something to her or they have bad history. I will have to talk to her and find out what is her problem. But I had already told her before that I don't really care about how she

feels about my new woman. She will have to suck it up and except it. But that's also my princess. I will talk to her.

Me:my pancakes tastes better then yours. Taste.

I made her eat the pancake as she was sitting on top of the counter with our kids.

Ovayo:also want to taste daddy.

Asi:me too.

I fed them the pancakes but a little bit.

Them:mhh

They said brushing my their tummies closing their eyes. We burst out laughing. These kids. And Lona will say it was me who taught them this. Since I have always been up to no good with them.

Lona:this is written you all over.

I lifted up my hands like I'm surrendering and they laughed. I kept on feeding all three off them the pancakes. Lina also was feeding me.

Lina:you shouldn't add alot of sugar for theirs.

I nodded.

Me:I know baby. But I also didn't know that they would also want the pancakes. Let me do baby pancakes.

Lina:tomorrow right?

Them:no now mommy.

They frowned looking at her. We laughed. I started making pancakes for them. But I had to make sure that I add low on everything then I would with our usual ones. They were cheering up for me. The twins would scream here and there. I was really having a great time with my family. This is exactly what I meant when I said I want my family all to myself now. Look at how happy I am. Now I can say that I have got everything that I have always wanted. I'm a happy man. There is nothing I'm short off. If I can say so. The only thing left is for me to wife her. Just waiting for the right moment. Then get to have other kids as well.

~LIYOLATHA STOKWE~

Me:they were fucken giggling this whole fucken morning Oyama. Sitting on top of the counter. Making herself comfortable like it's her house.

Oyama:bro you giving me a headache on top of the one I have right now. It's a Monday morning and already whining and shouting.

Me:can you hear what I'm saying Oyama? No she can't be the one with my father.

Oyama:what's wrong with her? I personally love Lona. That woman speaks power. I never thought I would speak this about a woman my age. But that woman screams independence. From a far. Not forgetting how good she looks. I do not blame your father for being head over heels with her. You can see from a far that she doesn't care about any man's wealth. I don't know why you have a problem with her. I mean she has her own everything. She is successful and all. Doesn't look like the type who depends on a man

Me:like hell she is. No Oyama I can't let her get to my father.

Oyama:Liyo. Stop letting jealousy get to you. Tell me.

What's behind this jealousy of yours?

Me:everything that there is to be jealous about. I mean my father never did all of those things for my mother. We never got the chance to spend time like he is with them.

Oyama:we all know that people can never been the same. Weren't you the one praising the woman who is with your father. For making him the happy man he is. I mean we all know that no one has ever been able to unleash Imbusise's crazy and happy side. He has always been this tough man. Why don't you be happy that your father is happy? Well you were happy till you met her. Why the change of mind now? Please don't bore me.

Me:you not helping Oyama. Just rather help me think of a plan to destroy them.

Oyama:could me out. I don't want to be the course of people's relationships breaking up. I already have bad luck in finding love. So please.

Me:well you are already in. You will help me destroy them. We can never let her in. What if she is after my

father's money?

She just rolled she eyes and sighed shaking her head.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVENTY-THREE

~OKUHLE SAUL~

I opened my eyes and Emihle was on top of me with a knife. I jumped off the bed and ran out of the he stared running after me laughing and I was screaming and cursing. I surely married a psycho. Who does this? I was sleeping do peacefully only to find her on top of me with a knife. Pregnancy surely makes her go crazy. And she is chasing me with her big tummy. I wonder where does she get the energy. She chased me around the whole house with the knife. I got to the front gate.

Me:aa baby ndikwenze ntoni?

(no baby what did I do to you?)

People laughed at the back of me. I looked back and it was Imbusise and Iona in the car.

Emihle:you made me fucken pregnant.

They laughed more and I was holding in mine

because I was definitely dying today.

Me:but baby you know it wasn't my intention to.  
Emihle put the knife down let's talk about this baby.  
Ndaku cela Maka Sipha no Liya.

(please Sipha and Liya'a mother.)

She placed the knife down and walked away. I  
opened the gate for them and we laughed.

Imbusise:if pregnant women act like this then I'm  
never making Lona pregnant.

We burst out laughing. We got in the house with their  
twins and I ran upstairs to take a shower since I was  
still in my boxers when the woman I call my wife  
woke me up. I did everything before going  
downstairs. She was laughing now. I sat next to her  
but a bit far. From her and they laughed. She got up  
and gave me a peck going to the kitchen with the  
glasses. We burst out laughing.

Me:where are the kids?

Them:in the play room.

I nodded. Emihle came with food for me. I looked at

her.

Me:itya qala.

(eat first)

She ate a peace of everything before I ate to.

Lona:jonga sini phathele ntoni?

(look what we got you?)

Imbusise Gave me a bag.

Me:ngeya ntoni ke ngoku?

(what is it for?)

Imbusise:ngeyo mntana klk. Early baby shower present. Singanga bikho no bakho klk thina. Always sa busy so nantsi present. And yabona le special. Umfaka ngaphakathi uthi bottle macala. Yabona sexy ngeyase jozi.

(it's for the child...we might not here when there is the baby shower. We are always busy do here is the present. And you can see that it is special. You place the baby inside with bottles by the sides. It's even sexy. It comes from Johannesburg)

We burst out laughing because what his saying was definitely not true and the last part was funny.

Emihle took the bag and took out a plastic from checkers. Imbusise took the plastic and gave me a can of Heineken.

Emihle:Hee faku tywala kwi bag yomthana?

(you put in alcohol in my childs bag?)

Imbusise and Lona:besingena bag and bekuko ama police.a

(we didn't have a bag and there were police man)

We burst out laughing.

Emihle:fakwa njani ke ngoku mntana apha?

(how do you put in a child here?)

We laughed more. I can't believe she believed him.

Imbusise:Asi!!!!

They all came.

Us:ngowphi Asi ke ngoku?

(which one is Asi now?)

The twins:ndim

(it's me)

We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:mxm ne?

Me:and you expect us to know the difference between your sons but you also don't know who is who?

Imbusise:sunxama

(wait)

He unbuttoned one twin's shirt. We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:okay this is Ovayo.

He took Asi and placed him in the bag. We could stop laughing. He attempted to close the zip.

Lona:ndaku bethunye Imbusise.

(I will beat the shit out of you Imbusise)

When we were done joking around we decided to go to my work place. I ordered alot off meat for us and

drinks. We dropped off the kids at my parents house. Imbusise's brothers along with their son's also came. SESONA and Amile joined us to. I won't lie. It was the best chilling with them. Basically all eyes were on Imbusise. He was making all the jokes here.

Umsebenzi Wethu by Zuma played and they stood up no Lona. They started dancing. Worse part they can't even dance. But they were bringing a vibe sham. Some people were making a video of them. Lona held her knees. Imbusise held her back and he grind her lifting up one leg. We burst out laughing. They sat down laughing. If it's like this chilling with them. Then I should more often.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

After the blast we had yesterday at Okuhle's Shisanyama we went home. We actually made him get alot of people. On a Monday norh. But we enjoyed ourselves. I won't lie. I even had a head to prove it. I patted Lona's side and she wasn't here. My eyes were heavy to even open them up.

Me:lona.

My voice was gone. I'm never partying the way I did ever again.

Lona:baby

Me:mhh

I said opening my eyes slowly. She laughed at me.

Lona:wake up and eat so that we can nurse your headache.

I nodded. I stood up and went to the bathroom. I peed before washing my hands and face. I brushed my teeth before going back to the room. She made the bed and there was breakfast on the bed. I kissed her before taking the breakfast. I was famished. Well she did drink yesterday. She know I hate it when she drinks. I don't like woman who do. And she didn't sham. I think she got used to it since she hasn't touched alcohol in 3 years. That's when we started dating. I ate my food and took the pills. I felt better.

Me:lets go take swim. We will bath afterwards.

She nodded. We took of our clothes before going to

pool outside. We had fun in the pool. We even had water sex. Having sex in a pool should be the best place to have sex at. I really enjoyed myself. I would like to have it under the stars in my back yard on the grass. And we will sham.

Lona:what caused the feud between you and the Ndlovu's? Just curious.

We were sitting down at the chaise lounge now looking at the trees over a glass of Oros. I sighed.

Me:it started years ago Mamie. What caused the war was mostly because of betrayal. Would you believe me when I say these two families used to be one. Since my great, great grandfather and Mandla's great, great grandfather were best friends. Brothers to be exact?

She shook her head looking at me.

---

Not edited.



# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

## SEVENTY-FOUR

~LIYOLATHA STOKWE~

I watched their video for the hundredth time. It was trending at how cute they are. And people complimenting they they never knew the man I call my dad had a fun side to. They know the serious him only. Complementing at how this lona girl is making him a happy man. Him doing things he never did before. I was just disgusted by all off this umna. Worse part. I thought I was daddy's only princess which he loves so much. But I was wrong. I mean it's been 2 days now and he hasn't reached out to me. So it's obvious now that he doesn't love me because of her. Reason why I don't want her here. Me and my daddy. Never went this long without talking. This is written her all over. It really is. I can't believe my own daddy is turning his back on me. Just for her. Doesn't he love me anymore. People can change for real hey. But I have got everything under control. I

already have a plan in motion to destroy them. And I'm sure that my plan will work. I know it will. It has to. Daddy can't be with her. Definitely not her. And I will also get to have my daddy back. Yeah. It has to work.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

Imbusise:so it happened that they fell in love with the same person. And my great, great mother chose my great, great grandfather. Obviously there was going to be jealousy involved. But he never showed that. They continued to being best friends. There was nothing funny between them. That she chose who over who I don't know what happened. But my great, great grandparents happened to break up. Because my great great grandfather wasn't loyal to her. He cheated numerous times. But he still loved her through that. She did to. She got to the point where she got tired of the cheating and left him. Cause of the break. Now the Ndlovu great, great grandfather. Was the one who kept on telling her about all off these things. He was betraying my great,

great grandfather. And he was the one who was also pressuring him and bringing girls to him. All he ever wanted was her. So they dated in secret and he was the same person comforting my great, great grandfather telling him its going to be alright. He later on found out and they had this huge fight that they both ended up in hospital. Great, great grandmother broke up with him too since she didn't want to get between brothers. So they recovered and they decided to forgive each other because it was pointless fighting over a girl. And breaking their brotherhood because of it. But that didn't make them close as they were before. It actually drifted them apart. Years later. My great, great grandparents. Got back together. That's when the hatred grew from the Ndlovu. He started having jealousy and all that. He would keep on lying about him to great, great grandmother but she believed non of that. Because she knew him best. She told great, great grandfather about this. And he let it sleep aside. Till one day the police barged in the House and arrested him. He was rated by Ndlovu. Great, great grandmother didn't believe he was innocent. He tried explaining. But still.

Great, great grandmother left the city. Great, great grandfather got released as he was found not guilty. Life continued like nothing happened. He still never knew that it was his best friend who did that to him. They met another girl again. It chose my great, great grandfather. And ndlovu had alot more hatred now. But things ended with that relationship to because of Ndlovu. He started doing things to my great, great grandfather behind his back and all. He found and they had a huge feud. My great, great grandfather also started avenging himself. For what Ndlovu did to him and all the things he did to him. They both killed each other shortly after the great grandfather's were born. Leaving their women pregnant.

Lona:wow. All because of jealousy?

Me:jealousy can ruin a lot of things baby. It makes a person evile. Do things they never thought they would do.

We shook our heads.

...

...

Me:Liyolatha come here.

She sat down.

Me:you and I both know. I don't take shit. What's going on with you? Why are you acting up like a spoilt brat? This isn't you Liyolatha. You not daddy's princess who I know.

Liyolatha:so you calling me a spoilt brat now daddy? I knew soon she was going to change you.

I looked at her lost.

Me:who?

She rolled her eyes.

Liyolatha:your new woman. I mean. Me and you never go days without talking. And now that she is in your life you have changed you do not love me anymore.

I chuckled and shook my head.

Me:do you understand that your jealous right now? I advice you too clean that heart liyolatha before you start doing things that you will regret later on.

Weren't you the one who stormed out of here? What

made you do that? I mean you didn't have a problem with the woman I was dating until you met her? Why the change of heart now? What's wrong with Lina? Because everyone loves her. If you worried about my money. Then you should really consider washing your heart because LONALINAMANDLA has her one money. I don't remember a day where she asked me for my credit card and for money. And why are you bothered like it's your money? It shouldn't bother you. You still a child to me Liyolatha and you will act like one. I love you. But I won't tolerate this behavior from you. It's unacceptable. I'm talking to you for the last time. Treat lona with respect. I'm not forcing you to love nor have a relationship with her. But you will treat her with respect. Fix whatever shit you have towards her because I definitely don't like it. And I don't want us to drift apart because of this. Because I know I will choose my happiness over anything umna. Because it is something I have been longing for years to feel. And no one. Not even you will take my happiness away from me. No one will. I love you. I walked out and went to my car. Lona was looking

at the rear view mirror on the driver's seat. I smiled looking at her. She really is my happiness. Imagine smiling without your woman putting an effort to. That's definitely true happiness. I don't want to lie. I got in the car and she drove off.

Lona:how did it go?

I shrugged.

Me:I just spoke the shit that came out of my mouth first.

She nodded and switched on music. We were dancing having fun in the car.Lost Without U by Robin Thicke played. I took out my phone and live streamed on Instagram.

Me:baby yayazi lengoma?

(baby can you hear this song?)

She shook her head looking at me smiling since we were at the robots.

Me:mamela ke I'm lost without you

Can't help myself

How does it feel

To know that I love you, baby?

She couldn't stop blushing.

Me:ndabuza klk my love? To know that I love you,  
baby?

Tell me how you love me more

And how you think I'm sexy, babe

That you don't want nobody else

You don't want this guy, you don't want that guy

You wanna touch yourself when you see me

Tell me how you love my body

And how I make you feel, babe

I took her hand and kissed it. She was five too from  
crying. This is actually my first time singing for her.

No actually singing for someone. I never really sing.

Knowing pretty well I can sing.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVENTY-FIVE.

~LIYOLATHA STOKWE~

{months later, April}

It's been months. And my father and Lona's relationship. Is getting stronger by every second. After my father left me crying at the house. I figured that I should lay low for a few seconds. I had to pretend till today that I actually accept her. That I welcome her in the family. Trust me it isn't easy at all. I hate her now. Which is why I'm working on a plan to destroy them now. It has been long overdue already. It's enough now. She has been way to comfortable. Everyone is busy praising her and all. And it just disgusts me. I can't help it. But to feel that way towards her. But luckily. By the end of this week it will be long overdue for them. Daddy will heal as time goes by.

Me:are you ready?

Gabsile:I was born ready. I mean I have always wanted your father. I can't believe I will finally get him.

I rolled my eyes.

Me:don't get ahead of yourself. Just do as I sah you. Don't mess this up.

Gabsile:I won't. I will also make sure he gets me pregnant to secure the bag. Just be ready for me to be your step mother.

Me:yeah I know. Today his actually going to Cape Town. Without her. Giving you a perfect chance to pursue him. So you will have him all to yourself for the week. Here is the plane ticket and your passport. Here is the hotel he will be at. I actually booked you a room next to his. Giving you more access into doing your things with him.

Gabsile:good.

Me:I trust you. Make sure you also bring proof. Shoot a sex type if needed to. I would also like her to get a sort of heart attack. I trust you. Make sure that you do your things there. I don't want my money to

go to waste.

She nodded taking everything.

Gabsile:say goodbye to your new mommy.

I shook my head smiling looking at her.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:yazi baby ever since I came here. There is this woman who has been trying to tempt me. She is always around me. Throwing herself at me.

Mamie looked at me raising an eyebrow. We were on a video call. I just wanted to see her face. I mean imagine not seeing your woman for 5 days now. But you used to seeing her everyday. Yeah. Her moving to Port Elizabeth was actually the best decision she has ever taken. I mean now I get to see her anytime I want to. No more sneaking around or anything. I really am happy now. I don't want to lie. Not forgetting how big our boys are. Ooh on their 3rd birthday party. We threw a big party for them. And my boys were so happy. But they were naughty as

ever. They actually played with the cake an hour before the party. They made it fall down. Made the floor dirty and themselves too. I think it's obvious now and we all know that I was up for the blame since they are my sons and they take after me. Mamie blamed me for everything. Now I had to rush to the cake place. Ask them for a new one. I had to pay double. And the party went great. I don't want to lie. But what's stressing me the most now. Is the fact that Mandla hasn't attacked me yet. I know he will soon. But he hasn't and that's what's stressing the shit out of me. I just hope that whatever he is planning. It won't affect my family. He should face me as a man. But you never know what except from. Your enemies. But I'm ready for whatever shit he will try to do to me.

Lona:who is that?

I shrugged.

Me:it's a neighbor of mine here at the hotel.

Lona:hopefully you also not tempted.

She sounded so jealous. I laughed.

Me:don't worry Mamie. You also know that I would never let temptation get the best of me. Especially when it has to come to hurting you. I would never do that to you.

She smiled.

Lona:I trust you to do the right thing. I'm already deep in love with you to cheat on me.

I shook my head smiling.

Me:we don't need a third-party in our relationship Mamie so I would never sthandwa Sam trust me. Cheating on you is the last thing on my mind right now.

We giggled.

Lona:good. Your children want to talk to you.

Ovayoizikhungo and Asithamsanqele joined the video call.

Them:daddy!!! Ahhh!!

We laughed at them and they giggled waving with their small hands.

Asithamsanqele:when you coming back daddy?

Ovayoizikhungo:we miss you.

They sulked and I smiled.

Me:the first thing tomorrow I will do is take a flight back there. So I will coming back tomorrow don't worry. I miss you guys to.

Lona:are you already done with the case?

I nodded.

Me:I will be finalizing everything now.

They nodded.

Me:ain't you guys suppose to be at school?

Ovayoizikhungo:I was sick so we didn't go to school.

Me:Asithamsanqele why didn't you go.

Asithamsanqele:he was sick daddy. I couldn't leave him alone.

We burst out laughing.

Me:so when one of you is sick. The other shouldn't go to school to?

They nodded smiling locking their hands between their thighs.

Me and Mamie:wow.

We laughed. I continued talking to my family. I went to court and went back to my hotel. I ordered for room service while I was taking a shower. I got done and walked out naked. There was no need for a towel since I'm the only one here. Also at home i do this. So I walked out to my room. Only to find that girl in my room.

Me:what the fuck are doing here?

She just catwalked to me and started giving u'Ngconde strokes. I pushed her way.

Me:what the fuck?

Her:shhh

She started giving me a blow job. I pushed her away again but she held me tightly.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVENTY-SIX.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:Lonnnaa!!

I said Cumming. That's when my senses came back that I have actually cheated on my woman. When I promised her a few minutes ago that I would never let temptation get the best of me.

Me:get the fuck out.

I said calmly. She nodded and ran away crying. She was even bleeding. I fucked her hard. I sat down with so much guilt eating me inside. "hopefully you also not tempted". "don't worry Mamie. You also know that I would never let temptation get the best of me. Especially when it has to come to hurting you. I would never do that to you." "I trust you to do the right thing. I'm already deep in love with you to cheat on me." "we don't need a third-party in our relationship Mamie so I would never sthandwa Sam



trust me. Cheating on you is the last thing on my mind right now." our conversation we had just a few minutes ago came into mind. I promised her to that I will never cheat on her. I will never do her wrong. And now? I just fucken did what I promised. Not to do. I let temptation get the best of me. When I promised her... when I fucken promised her that I will never let it get the best of me. I hate myself right now. I hate myself more than anything. I started having chest pains. I couldn't breathe for a few seconds there. I finally calmed down. No I have to come clean to her. I won't be able to keep this away from her. I won't be able to. We promised to build a relationship on trust and not on lies. And honesty too. Now?... now?... I just broke the promise I made. It's not even been days, months or years. It was just a few hours ago. I can't believe that this is me. I took my phone and searched for a flight. And there weren't any left. The flight for the night was canceled because of weather. I have to tell her. I called her. First thing she did was to giggle.

Me:I love you and just know that I'm sorry.

Lona:Imbusise what's happening?

I just hanged up I just couldn't. I will have to face her tomorrow. I will have too. I won't be able to keep this as a secret. This is just way too much for me to keep in.

~LIYOLATHA STOKWE~

I have been trying to call Gabisile ever since last night. But I can't seem to get a hold of her. I mean daddy is coming back today. And I need feedback whether she was able to execute the plan or not. And I'm getting impatient right now.

Oyama:why are you so anxious?

Me:it has nothing to do with you. Anditsho you didn't want to help me with destroying them.

Oyama:this will back fire. Don't say I didn't warn you Liyolatha. You playing with dangerous fire. Surely you want to be homeless. I will even support them in what ever they do with you.

Me:mxm. It's already to late now.

Just then Gabsile got in half the person she is/was.

Me:were you able to succeed with the plan?

Gabsile:don't ever contact me again!? Do you hear me!? The person you call a father damaged me!? I lost my womb now!? Hope you are happy!

She threw a memory stick at me and walked out living us lost.

Oyama:what is she talking about.

I shrugged with so much attitude and walked upstairs leaving her calling name. I wonder what did she mean by all she said. But at least the memory card is here. I will be able to destroy her. I trimmed the video before sending it to her using a different sim card of course. You have to be smart with these things. I laughed.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

Imbusise left me lost last night. I tried calling him. But he kept on rejecting my calls. I was even getting worried. Wondering what he meant when he said he

loves me and he is sorry. His voice was also shaky. Something that he never does. His never shaken by anything but I didn't want to think of the worse and get ahead with myself. I will just wait and see what he meant. But whatever it was. It left me with goosebumps all over my body. And my stomach has been upset ever since. I have a bad feeling about whatever it is. But thank God I sent the kids to their grandparents. I wasn't going to be able to give them the attention they need. As I am making mistakes now. I just poured handy Andy in dishes water. I just dropped everything and went to sit at the lounge. I took my phone and called him.

:"you have reached the voicemail..."

I sighed and tried again. Still no answer. Just then I got an SMS. I viewed it that's when I had a bad feeling for real. I opened the video and it was Imbusise fucking another girl in his hotel. I felt my oxygen leaving my body and my phone fell down. I burst out crying with painful sobs. My heart was sore. So he cheated on me after he promised not to. I couldn't believe it. Just a few hours ago. A few

hours ago. He said he would never and now this. There was a knock on the door and I ignored it. So this is what the sorry was about yesterday.

:Mamie

I quickly turned to look at him crying.

Imbusise:what's wrong?

He said trying to touch me. I yanked him off me.

Me:don't you fucken dare touch me with those filthy hands!!

Imbusise:Mamie what's wrong?

Me:you fucken cheated on me dammit...

I held my chest

Me:right after you promised me that you would never cheat on me. And you went on and cheated on me.

Imbusise:it was a mistake Mamie I swear. I didn't mean to cheat on you.

Me:like. Hell you didn't. I wonder how many times you cheated on me. You just went on and broke my trust Imbusise. After everything I did. I chose you! I

fucken chose you! And you call shoving your thing in another woman's ass a mistake. Just get out

Imbusise:Mamie please don't say that.

Me:Imbusise I said get the fuck out. What me and you had is over! Don't you ever call me again. You will meet your kids at gate. Get out!! We done!

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVENTY-SEVEN.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

It's been a week now and I won't say I'm doing any good. I have been isolating myself in this house ever since that day. I haven't seen my kids ever since too. I kindly asked my mother to take care of them. And she didn't ask any further questions as she heard from my voice that I was actually hurt and I wasn't going to be able to take care of them. How will am I going to be able to face my kids. I'm trying to move on from him but they will only just remind my off him. But I will have to face them. It is a must to face them. They must be wondering where mommy is now. Especially Asithamsanqele. Mama's boy. Ovayoizikhungo too. But you get what I'm trying to say. I have to face them. I miss my kids to. I will have to deal with my pain. I'm a big woman. But it won't be easy. I mean I love Imbusise more than anything in the world. It won't be as easy as I did

with Mandla. Talking about him. This is Karma for all the pain I caused him. I mean they say what goes around goes back around. That's the way of life right? Yes it is. Why am I surprised? I should have expected this from the start. Plus a relationship built on someone's tears never lasts. What was I thinking of getting attached to him? Now I'm left with nothing. But I broken heart which I can't even mend. I have also been drowning myself with alcohol. Thinking it will work. But we all know it won't. I keep on hurting myself by watching the video. I always do. But I heal as time goes by. I cleaned around the house. Spring cleaned just to make it fresh since the house was dirty. I changed everything. I will wash the things tomorrow. I went to get my children now. After getting dressed. I took my car keys and my credit card before going out. I drove to my parents house. I got in and to confirm it that they really missed me. They came running to me. I kissed them both all over their faces and they were giggling. I greeted my family sitting down with them on top of me.

Mom:what was wrong with you?



I shook my head faintly smiling.

Me:it was nothing. I'm fine now.

They nodded. I just couldn't tell them that he cheated. I couldn't. I spoke to them for a few minutes. I took my kids out to Bay West mall at the Game Center. When we were done with our day. At 7pm. We went home. We were watching TV. Animation movie. But they weren't excited about it as they would be making a noise. Gasping at what is happening. All three off us where just in a dull mood.

Them:mommy

Me:mhh

Them:i want daddy.

That's when I started being worried about Imbusise. I don't know why I am. But I felt like something is happening to him and really bad. I just had a bad feeling. And I think the kids too.

~MANDLA NDLOVU~

Jj:boss all he does everyday is to go to the club and

go home drunk.

Me:giving me much more easier access to attack him.

He nodded.

Me:fix the plane for me. We going down there tonight.

He nodded. I walked out off the warehouse. I'm finally destroying that boy Imbusise. It's been a while now. Well I wanted to attack him. When he has least expected it. I know he would have thought I would attack then. But I was just waiting for the right moment and attack when he least expected me to. When he thinks I have forgotten about him. And thus is the perfect time to. He will finally pay for the pain he caused me. No one messes with me. No one. It took me time to heal from what Lona did to me. I must say I'm getting there. I have healed and I'm fine now. My wives have been irritating me. Telling me how they warned me about this girl. But it's life I guess. We lose some and win some. I got at home and had dinner with my family. When I was done

eating. I kissed all my wives goodbye before going to Port Elizabeth. Someone is dying today.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Life has been hard. On my side. The regret I have in me is just way out of control. I lost every in less than 24 hours. Just because I let temptation get the best of me. And how did that video get to her? Clearly someone has been planning to destroy us from the start because that girl disappeared. I haven't had a chance to look for her and search for the person who was trying to destroy us. I loathe whoever did this to me. Until I heal I won't do anything to them for now. But once I find that person. Hell will break loose. But they better pray I get my Mamie back. But I'm to be blamed her. I shouldn't have let her seduce me. How did I end up there. I hate myself for that. I will never forgive myself for what I did to Lina. After everything she has done for me. But I have been at the club 24/7. I'm also avoiding Liyolatha who keeps on pressuring me of going out and bonding. She has been happy. I wonder what's up with her. Can't she

see that I'm hurt. But I had my last drink and got out. I drove off singing our favorite song Lost without U by Robin Thicke. As I was driving on the right lane. A car was driving in front of me. I hooted but the car wasn't shaken. I tried moving to another but it was already too late as the car hit me. Thanks to the airbag. I was lightly hit. I managed to get out of the car which flipped over. I laid on the street. Next thing Mandla is in front of me. He kicked me and I laughed.

Mandla: any last words?

Me: sucker

I laugh more. He shot me on my chest. I held my chest. I laughed coughing in blood.

Me: see... yo... u i... n h... ell.

I closed my eyes.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
SEVENTY-EIGHT.

~LIYOLATHA STOKWE~

I'm worried about my father. I mean it's been hours now since he hasn't been back home. And he would usually be back around 10pm every day. Drunk. Trust me it's not a good sight to watch. But I will have to be strong because I'm the cause of all that. I should be able to get used to it. Plus I know that soon he will be back to his old self again. And be the daddy I know. I mean this is how we all deal with break ups? Yes it is. He was like this at first. But he will heal like he did. I hate what I did to him. But I had to do it. I just couldn't watch him in love with that woman. Now that she is out of the way. I will get my daddy all to myself again like at first. When it was just the 2 of us. Just the 2 of us and no one else. I called my cousin, shaka.

Shaka:yhu mfodini ngeli xetsha?

(at this time?)

We laughed.

Me: Hai marn. Awumazi ba uphi daddy? I mean akhekha buyi. And ndine worry ngaye. I can't help but fell anxious.

(no man. Don't you know where daddy is? I mean he hasn't been back yet. And I'm worried about him...)

Shaka: it's been a week since I last saw him. Isn't he at work or something?

Me: no he didn't go to work. I wouldn't be calling if he was.

Shaka: okay. Let's check up with the others. Now that you have mentioned it I'm also worried about him... ooh did you try u'Lona. He surely is with her. I can't believe we got worried for nothing.

I cleared my throat.

Me: please check up with her. I don't have her number. And get back to me.

Shaka: will do.

We disconnected.

~SHAKA STOKWE~

I wonder why was she so nervous. She sounded shakey and all. But to make sure that Imbusise is safe. I called Lona.

Amile:who was that?

Me:LIYOLATHA. She is worried about Imbusise.

Amile:who are you calling now?

Me:Lona.

She nodded still looking at me. So fucken sleepy and cute.

Lona:uli bonile xetsha shaka?

(did you see the time shaka?)

We laughed.

Me:sorry to wake you up so late. But I was wondering if Imbusise is with you?

She went silent for a while before clearing her throat.

Lona:Shaka. Me and Imbusise broke up. I don't know

why you asking me about him.

Me:you what?

Lona:yeah.

Me:okay thank you. Sorry once again.

We disconnected. That's when I became more stressed about him. If he isn't with Lona. Then who is he with?

Amile:and?

I looked at her in disbelief.

Me:Imbusise and Lona broke up?

Amile:what?!

I nodded.

Amile:she hasn't been answering my calls. Nor my messages. I wondered what's wrong with her. What do you think caused the break up. I mean we all saw that nothing could come between them.

Me:something major. But I'm worried about Imbusise baby. It's like something happened to him.



Amile:call your uncles Shaka. You can't be chilled not knowing what's wrong with him.

I nodded. I called my dad.

Anethemba:aa aa Shaka.

(no Shaka no)

He said in his sleepy voice.

Me:I wouldn't be calling if it wasn't that serious. Do you perhaps have any idea where Imbusise is?

Anethemba:what do you mean where he is?

Me:Liyo called me asking about him. I called Lona. And they broke up...

Anethemba:what do you mean they broke up?

Me:exactly that

Anethemba:Have you tried contacting clubs. If they broke up. It surely means his out there drinking his sorrows away. I mean that's what he did at first when they broke up.

Me:you right. But I am worried a bit worried about him. I can't help but feel like something happened to

him.

Anethemba:I also feel the same way right now. Let's call the others. We can't be chilled not knowing what's wrong with him. Also call one of the boys to track him down.

Me:will do.

We disconnected. As I about to call Lindile. I got a call from Lona.

Me:Hey is everything okay?

I said and my heart was beating fast. She was breathing heavily. More like she was crying.

Lona:Imb...usise

She broke down.

Me:Lona what's wrong with him? What happened? Talk to me. Okay, okay. Breathe in.

She did. I continued making her do breathing exercises. Till she was alright. Amile was also worried here next to me.

Me:now tell me what's wrong with him.

She she sighed.

Lona:he was involved in an car accident and got shot too.

Me:what?!

Lona:yeah. It happened 2 hours ago. He was drunk. I don't know what happened. That's what the hospital told me.

Me:okay I will inform the others.

We disconnected. I just sent a message to the family group before driving to the hospital with Amile. We got there and the others were already here. We asked for the doctor. And they said they are not done with him yet. We went to the waiting area. And they were all crying. Lona wasn't here.

Phumeza:where is Lona?

I cleared my throat.

Me:they broke up.

Them:what? Why?

They were all lost except for LIYOLATHA. I wonder

why. But Oyama was staring at her. I will pretend like I did see anything. I shrugged.

Me:it remains the unknown. But she is the one who informed me about this. I think she is his next of kin.

Them:she is.

We shook our heads and waited in silence. The doctor finally walked out sad.

Us:please tell us it ain't that bad doctor?

She cleared her throat.

Doctor:I wish it wasn't. We managed to save him yes. And I must say his a fighter. But gun shot. Left him paralyzed.

Us:what do you mean paralyzed doctor?

She nodded.

Doctor:exactly that. He was shot in his chest. And the bullet went straight to his spinal cord. The bones broke. Affecting his bottom muscles. Meaning he can't use his legs now.

Tears just streamed down our faces.

Anethemba:is it a temporary thing or permanent situation?

The doctor shrugged.

Doctor:we still waiting for the results. But his in ICU now. Have faith. Hopefully he will survive. I know he is a fighter.

... 3 months later, July

---

No edits.

# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START SEVENTY-NINE

~LIYOLATHA STOKWE~

It's been three months and daddy hasn't woken up. His responding good to the medication. But still. He isn't waking up. Something that stresses the shit out of me. As I am the one who did all this. I mean daddy has never been involved in a car accident before. His never been a reckless driver but a good one. He knows how to control a car and all that. But if I never did what I did to him he wouldn't have gone to the club. He wouldn't have. He wouldn't have neither been drunk. To not being able to drive. This is all my fault. Guilt has been eating me every day and night. I can't seem to have peace. Why did I in the first place let jealousy get the best of me? If it wasn't for my jealousy. My daddy would be awake now. Not paralyzed. I know how much this will affect him. It will affect him in the worse way possible. And I'm up for the blame again. I shouldn't have done this.

Regret and guilt is eating me. I can't even face anyone about this. I can't. I haven't even for a day went to visit my daddy at the hospital. I just can't face him. I mean i'm the one who did all of these things to him. I was bound to not being able to face him. How more will it be when his awake? I just do not know anymore.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

It's been 3 months now since Imbusise has been in hospital. Trust me. I will be lying if I say I don't care about him and there is nothing I have towards him. I would be lying if I said so. I am so fucken stressed out about him. I can't help but feel like it was my fault that he was involved in the car accident. I mean if I was there to listen to him. We wouldn't be in this situation right now. But then again. His the one who went on and broke my heart and trust. What was I suppose to do? Those are the endless questions I have in me. But I know I will heal as time goes by. But I miss him. Miss him a lot. His warm touches. Kisses. Hugs. His warm skin on top of mine. How he

would always make love to me. Makes sure that I'm happy. And there is nothing I don't have in life. How he would be up to mischief with the boys. Those priceless moments nje. The boys also miss their daddy. So much. But every week. We do visit him you know. Get to talk to him. The boys would obviously ask when is he waking up and all that. And I have to make up a story. But yeah. I also talk to him. About how I feel and all that. But I don't promise him anything about us being back together. It's always about him breaking my heart and how much I hate the fact that I still love him still. After so many months of not talking. I just hope he will be fine. Plus him being paralyzed. Will surely affect him in the worst way possible trust me. Imbusise is a man that always wants to do things for himself and depending on no one but himself. He doesn't like depending on anyone. And him being paralyzed now. Will affect him trust me. In the worst way to. But also on his birthday. We spent the whole day there. It was fun too. But it has also been hard for the past months. I got a call from the hospital. I wiped my tears before answering.



Me:LONALINAMANDLA SAUL, speaking hello.

:Morning ma'am. It's from the hospital. We called to inform you that Dr. Stokwe just woke up.

My heart skipped a beat. After so long. His finally awake.

Me:thank you so much for the feedback.

We bid goodbyes. I closed my eyes and tears streamed down my face.

Me:thank you lord.

I wiped my tears before informing Shaka.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I opened my eyes and I was at the hospital. My body was so fucken stiff. How long have I been here? It must be alot of days. Not forgetting that I thought I was dead. I thought it was my last day on earth when Mandla shot me. I wouldn't say he will pay for what he did. No, I won't avenge myself. I mean I took his wife. So why fight back? It's just going to be a useless fight. But the doctor came and did a check

up on me.

Doctor David:What's your name?

Me:I did lose my memory doctor.

He nodded. He went to my legs. I wonder why. He stretched me with the pen he had. But I couldn't feel anything.

Me:what the fuck? Why can't I feel my legs?

Doctor David:you lost your legs Dr. Stokwe.

Me:What?! Tell me your joking?!

Doctor David:I wish I was but...

Me:get out

I said so fucken calmly.

Doctor David:Dr. Stokwe...

Me:I said get the fuck out!!

He walked out. I standing up but I failed dismally. What the fuck is happening. I just got more angry and I took the glass and threw it against the wall screaming.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTY ONE.

~LIYOLATHA STOKWE~

{week later}

Shaka:I'm losing hope now. I mean nothing is happening.

Lindile:and we have been begging Lona the whole week.

Lungiswa:we even tried threatening her with the kids but it ain't helping at all.

Anethemba:we can't just lose hope on my brother guys. We have to get him help as soon as possible. Watching him in that state. Just breaks my heart into pieces.

Lethu:we have to keep on Begging Lona. No matter how much it will take. Before his behavior becomes more then this. I feel like lona will be the only one to talk to him. I mean she knows him more then we do. She can take care of him. And plus all he has been

crying about is Lona. And if we can't get her to him and be his again. There is nothing we can do. Also if we can't bring back his legs.

They all shook their heads giving up now. I mean it's been 2 weeks since my father has been in this state because of me. If it was never for me being jealous. We would be here right now. My father wouldn't have been paralyzed. My Father wouldn't have turned out to being a drunkard. Watching him and seeing him in the state his in is just heart breaking. I never for a second imagined my father being in that situation. Because of me even. It just rips my heart into pieces. I can't seem to even have peace at night. I mean. This is all because of me. If I never got jealous. My father would still be happy. But I was selfish enough to want him all to myself. What was I thinking? I mean he told me once that he would chose his happiness over anything. What was I thinking when I thought he would be fine? He will deal with the break up the same way he did at first? What was I thinking? What made me even think about all of these things. I should be ashamed of myself right now. Worse part I

also tried reaching out to him. And be his princess. But his also pushing me away. It feels like he knows I was the one who tried to destroy them. Guilt is eating me. I think I should just confess to Lona. Maybe that will help get my father better. Yes it will. I mean he has been wanting no one but her. I have to fix my mistakes. Put my pride aside and fix everything. That's the right thing to do. Yes it will surely help out. I know it will. I mean you never know unless you try. Maybe it will make her see that it wasn't daddy's fault but Mine. And she will finally be able to forgive him. Yeah that's the right thing to do. I wiped my tears before getting out of the house. With them obviously asking where am I going. I got to my car and I drove to her house. I got there and I did some breathing exercises telling myself I can do this. That I'm doing this for my daddy. I want him to heal. I walked to the door and knocked. She opened the door and sighed. I get her frustration. I mean my whole family has been coming here ever since last week. She surely is tired now. But she let me in any way. She brought water for me. Since I asked for it. She sat down. I cleared my throat.

Me: this isn't a social visit. I'm sure you know by now.

She nodded.

Me: well I won't lie. We both don't see eye to eye. Well I don't like you. Let me rather say since you have nothing against me. And I do. Well today I came here to confess the truth.

She sat up straight and gave me her full attention. I cleared my throat fiddling with my hands.

Me: well. It was never his intention to cheat. I know you would probably think that I'm just blabbering. And I'm justifying his mistakes just to make him appeal good and look like his innocent like he didn't do anything. Like I'm trying to cover up for his mistakes. And make it like he didn't have a hand in anything. Just so you can forget about everything and forgive him. But I just want to tell you that. Everything I'm about to say is the honest truth. And you will be able to forgive him. But I was the one who sent her to sleep with daddy.

Lona: what?!

I nodded looking down.

Me: trust me I'm not proud of my doing. But yeah I did. Honestly I never liked you from the start. The thing is I have always been jealous about you. Reason behind my jealousy is because everyone seems to love you. I mean you don't even ask for attention you already have it. People always praise how you are and how a young intelligent person you are. You were independent before the age of 25. You never needed a man to succeed in anything. You also attract people. When people talk about a young independent woman. They always bring you up. How you have everything. The beauty and all. The nice lifestyle. I mean I once over heard my past boyfriend. Saying. How they wish they had someone like you. A woman who is independent and stands up for herself just like you do. That got to me bad. The main reason why I hate you so much. I have always been jealous of you and how you carry yourself. Always been. When I heard you my fathers baby mama. I couldn't take it. I mean I thought you would steal all the spot light. And which is something you did. Making me not to like you more. You were able to do things to him that my own mother has never

done. He does everything for you and the kids. Something he never did when my mother was around. I thought why not destroy your relationship and have him all to myself again. So I took it upon myself and sent the woman who was at the hotel with him, to seduce him. I paid her to do everything in her power to make sure that daddy sleeps with her. And I was the one who sent you the video. Hoping you would break up and you did. But now I realized my mistakes. Trust me it was never my dad's intention to cheat on you. His not the one at fault here. You should blame me for everything. Which is why I am asking you can you please forgive him. It was my fault. He never meant to cheat on you. He loves you so much. Can you please forgive him and go assist him. He really needs your help. He never meant to cheat on you. It has always been Me and my jealousy. I...

Lona: Get out.

She said so calmly.

Lona: I said get the fuck out!!



I nodded and walked out crying.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

EIGHTY TWO

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

I can't believe this girl. She did all of this because of jealousy. I mean how can another woman be so jealous to the point where they destroy people's hearts. And damage them. Just because of your own selfish reasons. I mean there is no need for her to even be jealous. And she just had to be jealous. I mean what was she thinking of doing this? Why would she try to ruin such a beautiful thing. But I guess that is how jealousy works right? Yes that is how it is. Plus didn't she think about anyone else but herself? What if she lost her father? Did she hate me so much to do this? She saw how her daddy has been but she still chose to turn a blind eye on it. Now people are hurt in the process because of her selfishness. Was she going to even come clean if Imbusise wasn't in this situation? No she wasn't. She was just going to rejoice and be happy that she got

what she wanted. Now that things turn out for the worst and they are out of control. She decided to come clean because she knows how much impact I have on her father. This is just way to much to take in. I mean how can a person be so jealous. That she ends up doing this disgusting thing. Wow. Yeah wow. Just wow. I don't even know what to think or do now. But what I know for sure is that I am still angry at Imbusise for letting temptation get the best of him when he promised me that he would never let it get the best of him. I'm still angry at him for that. I just don't know anymore. I really don't know. I do not know whether the actions I'm about to take are the right decisions. Or not. But what I know is that. I will cross the bridge when I get there. I mean this is the last thing I can do. Yeah. But at least I would have tried. Just then Shaka and Amile got in. They looked at my luggage then me.

Them:tell me your not leaving? Lona please think about the kids. They will need their father when they are old. Please. What example will he be if they hear that he died because of alcohol? Please Lona. Think

about the kids. Don't leave. Please do not give up now on him. He needs. We sorry on behalf of him for whatever he did. Lona...

Me:just help me with my things to car and stop begging me. Ovayoizikhungo!! Asithamsanqele!!

They came from the kitchen running.

Them:lets go mommy I want to see daddy already.

Shaka and Amile looked at me shocked.

Me:are we going or what? I can always stay umna? I do not mind at all.

Shaka and Amile:we going.

They helped me with the bags while I took the kids. I locked the house. I have to speak to the house agent. I mean I won't be living here for months. Since Imbusise's condition will take a long time. I drove behind them to his house. We got in and they were all happy to see me here but LIYOLATHA wasn't here. I wonder where she is. Shaka went to place luggage and the kids at Imbusise's room upstairs. They couldn't stop thanking me. I left them with kids as

they couldn't see the sight of their. It will traumatize them. And I was right by keeping them away. The room was a mess. There were bottles everywhere. He was also losing himself. He was thin now. I wiped my tears. I started by picking up the bottles. Ohh he was fast asleep snoring. He was not the handsome Imbusise I know. I went outside and threw them away. I went to the kitchen and wore an apron before taking cleaning equipments. I went to the room and I opened the windows just to get rid of the bad smell in here. He just covered himself. I shook my head before cleaning. It was clean now. I went to place the things away. I walked back to the room and woke him up.

Me:Imbusise

I said shaking him roughly. He just groaned.

Imbusise:I said you guys should leave me the fuck alone. I don't know what you still doing in my house. I bought this house with my own hard earned money.

I rolled my eyes.

Me:Imbusise wake up!!

Imbusise:I even hear her voice in my dreams. I must really be going crazy. No alcohol is not for all of us again. Again. Why will she be here? I mean I hurt her. I mean she also dumped me. She wants nothing to do with me right now. what was I thinking of letting a bitch tempt me. I will have to fight yeah. but I'm sure she has already moved on now. why would she hold on to a Cheater?...

I Couldn't Take it anymore. I just stormed out.

Me:no I can't do it anymore. I can't.

They looked at me with pity written all over their faces. They calmed me down as I was crying. They managed to encourage me again. I nodded and sighed before going back to the room. I went to prepare a bath for him. When I was done I went back to room. I woke him up.

Imbusise:aa aa

(no, no)

Me:Imbusise vuka.

(Imbusise wake up)

Do you think he responded? I just pulled the covers. He groaned squinting looking at me.

Imbusise:Mamie.

I rolled my eyes.

Me:wake up so that you can take a bath. You reek alcohol. Did you even see how ugly you becoming because of it.

Imbusise:look Mamie I will be fine. You do not have to do this. I can take care of myself perfectly fine...

Me:yeah you right. I don't have to do this. I do not even feel like being in the same room as you. Do you think I want to be here!? No I don't Imbusise!...

Imbusise:then...

Me:shut okay!? Shut up?! Now you listen to me! I hate being in the same room as you are as it still reminds me of what you did to me! Do you think it's easy!? No it isn't. As we speak now! I still have the flesh backs of what you did! I still do! But thanks to the person who did this came up front and told me what they did! And I managed to feel less pain but it

won't justify what you did! For not fighting the urge!  
But I also got it that was bound to happen because  
of karma! I should have expected it! But we pass  
that! I don't understand why you still have a fucken  
ego when your fucken family is trying to be there for  
you! You keep on pushing everyone away! Telling  
yourself that you are man enough! What!? What!?  
Your man enough!? Fuck that Imbusise! Do you hear  
me!? Fuck that and your ego! When you need help  
you don't do this! Just because you have always  
depended on yourself! Do you know how fucken  
stressed out they have been because of what you  
doing!? Them doing everything in their power just to  
make sure you fine! All you know is alcohol! Pushing  
them away! This whole fucken week Imbusise!  
Whole fucken week! They had to come begging to  
me! They had to come and beg me to come and take  
care of you! Do you know how hard it was to watch  
them desperate the way they were!? They were even  
starting to lose hope! I'm they have already told  
themselves that they will lose you! I get it you were  
heart broken! But still Imbusise! You could have  
dealt with eat in a different way! I see how fucken



depressed you are! But you should have done better!  
I mean you grown ass man! I'm only doing this not  
because of you ore me! Yandiva!? I'm only doing this  
for my kids because they will need their father more  
then they will with me! Who will be there to teach  
them manhood and all! Who will!? Now you will do  
as I say you should do! I'm sick and tired of you!...

Imbusise:Lina I'm sorry. I'm sorry okay!? I'm...

I shook my head and we just let out painful sobs  
together.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

EIGHTY THREE

~SHAKA STOKWE~

Lungiswa:I just hope she will be able to take care of him. Did you see how she was?

We all nodded and sighed. I mean Imbusise's matter is getting to us. It's affecting all of us in a way. But we have faith in Lona.

Lindile:she will be able to take care of him. I mean...

We heard Lona shouting at him. We looked at each other. Mbangi wanted to go there when she heard her friend breaking down. But we held her back and shook our heads. Hearing her speaking like that. Broke all of us. I mean it did with me personally. Imagine your woman talking like that to you. Like they giving up on you. It hurts. Worse part her voice said alot. Thank God Xhanti took the kids for a swim. It went quiet with their but their painful sobs. Trust me it was hard hearing them.

Amile:don't you think I should go in there? Just to check up on them?

We shook our heads.

Me:let's rather stay away and give them time to themselves baby. They really need it.

The others nodded. She nodded to sitting down.

Phumeza:now what I don't understand is what did Imbusise do that is so big.

Us:they are both hiding it.

We shook our heads.

Anethemba:it must be really big. I mean I never saw them so broken before.

Lindile:hopefully Lona helping him will help them regain what they had. I love how they were. They shared a beautiful union. They made each other so happy without even trying.

Lungiswa:I love how much impact Lona has on him. He has been at his happiest.

We all agreed with them. We continued discussing

them.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

What she said to me and how she spoke. Broke me into pieces. I don't want to lie. She really was hurt. Did she really have to speak like that for me to realize the things that I'm doing are wrong. But I have been so fucken depressed. Imagine losing your wife and your legs at the same time. It just way to much. I couldn't take it anymore. I mean you used to these things and you just lose them in a blink of an eye. Trust me it's the most painful thing ever. Especially when you are at fault. But I'm glad she is here as she has been the only person who I have been longing for. And this will give me the opportunity to fix everything that I made wrong. I will right my wrongs and get a chance to win her back. But it won't be easy. Mamie is so fucken stubborn. And she will surely give me a hard time. But her being here means that she still loves me right? Meaning chances of me winning her over are high. I will just work my charms. Plus this is my woman. I

mean I know all her soft spots. What makes her happy and all. But I will give her time now. Just to cool off. So after our emotional break down. She helped me off the bed. Something which I hate. Trust me these moments are so fucken embarrassing. I do not wish this to my worst enemy. Imagine not being able to use your legs. When you're used to having them. And now someone else has to do everything for you. It's just embarrassing. Bruises your ego as man. I hate every minute of this. She took me to the bathroom. She gave me my toothbrush, Colgate and a cup of water. I brushed my teeth with us stealing glances at each other here and there. Well she was just starting at me.

Lona:should I help you with your face cream?

She asked when I was done.

Me:no it's fine I will apply it for myself.

She rolled her eyes.

Lona:quit being stubborn Imbusise. We both can see that you not in the energy to. I said get rid of your ego.

Me:I love the fact that you know i have one.

She clicked her tongue and I chuckled. She helped me with it. She got done before helping me take off my clothes.

Me:funu Cama qala.

(I want to pee first)

She nodded. She helped me pee. I was smiling looking at her and she was so damn serious looking at me with the corner of her eyes. Got done and got in the water. After that lotioned and she made Me wear warm pyjamas which were brand new. I guess she bought them. She changed the bedding before getting me in bed. She was so fucken tired.

Me:there is no need for you to do this Mamie. You look tired.

She shook her head and I nodded.

Mamie:I will make you something to eat so long. So that you can take your pills. I will be back.

I nodded. She walked out. I closed my eyes and rested on the pillow. I think I fell asleep because she

woke me up.

Mamie:wake up so that you can eat. Then you can sleep.

I nodded. She fed me even though there wasn't a need to. But she did anyway. We got done and she gave me pills. I drank the pills.

Mamie:take a nap.

Me:can I see the boys? It's been a while. I'm sure they miss me too now.

Mamie:they are out with xhanti. If you awake by the time they are back. I will come with them here.

She said smiling. I also nodded smiling.

Mamie:now take a nap. I will wash the laundry so long and make supper.

Me:why are you over working yourself? I can always hire someone to help you.

She shook her head smiling.

Mamie:I have everything under control. This is nothing. I will manage everything. Don't worry

yourself. Now have a nap. And your family says they will come and see you next week now.

I nodded and sighed thinking about how I treated them.

Me:I have to apologize to them.

She nodded.

Mamie:you have to. It's the right thing to do. They were really stressed out about you.

I nodded. She also nodded once again before walking out. I sighed.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTY FOUR

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

I got done with the laundry before preparing dinner. I will let the clothes/sheets dry out for the night. The kids came back and they were so hyper active. Did Xhanti really have to give them sweet things. I will give them panado. I'm so fucken tired. I mean now I have to take care of 3 babies. But I place them on the counter while I was cooking. They were telling me what they did. And they were talking at the same time. I couldn't even hear what they were saying. But they would laugh here and there. And I would also find it assuming and laugh.

Me:you guys had a great time?

They nodded smiling.

Ovayo:now we want to see daddy.

Me:go to him. His in the room here downstairs.

I said placing them down. They ran away screaming

and giggling. These two Mara. Every time they giggle and scream are just the most priceless moments ever. It's always feels good listening to them. It's the best sound ever. Trust me.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I felt wet kisses left all over my face. And giggles. Next thing it was jumping on top of the bed screams and 'daddy'. Before I could even open my eyes. I already knew that it was my son's. One off them slapped me while the other opened my eye. I opened them and closed them again.

Them:aaah daddy!!

They said doing it again. I do not think these 2 get it that their hands slap hard. They also left wet kisses all over my face again. I opened my eyes and looked at them. They jumped on top off the bed clapping their hands screaming and giggling. I laughed at them. Their mother got in laughing to. She helped me sit up straight.

Lona:supper is almost done. Hope you hungry. I

made your favorite.

Me:mpokoqo?

She shook her head smiling.

Me:dombo?

(Steamed bread?)

She nodded smiling. I looked at her smiling too.

Me:can you get done already?

She laughed.

Mamie:I'm almost done. I just put in the douw in the stew.

I nodded smiling excitedly. She surely knows how to make me happy without even trying. She usually cooks my favorite meals when I'm angry at her. And she just made it today. Without me even asking. I surely messed up pretty bad here. I mean how can I be so stupid. How can I play with a Queen like her. She never for a second gave me a reason to doubt the love she has for me. Neither made me insecure about anything. I really messed up here. I should fix things before it's too late. I need to be the reason

behind her happiness again. But I still have to give her time.

Mamie:otherwise I was just checking up on you guys.

I nodded smiling. She also smiled walking out. My son's jumped on top of me while I was still looking at their mother. I held them both and gave them kisses all over their faces. They couldn't stop giggling. I laughed letting go of them. They calmed down and looked at me smiling. It's like they tell each other what to do next. It becomes worse that they look alike. I shrugged looking at them. They also shrugged. See? I shrugged again and they sighed they came to sit on top of me.

Ovayo:then bu nga vuk wena?

(why didn't you wake up?)

They looked at me sulking. I also sulked.

Me:bendi file.

(I was dead)

Them:bu file?

(you were dead?)

I nodded and they gasped. We laughed.

Them:we missed you daddy.

Me:daddy missed you guys too. But I'm back now daddy isn't going anywhere. Okay?

They nodded showing their teeth.

Me:what have you guys been up to? How it is at school?

Asi:so boring.

I burst out laughing.

Me:but you guys have to learn.

They told me at the same time what the teachers are doing with them. I couldn't even pick up half of what they saying. But I would ask them questions to what they telling me. I never realized till now how much I actually missed these moments with my sons. I can't believe I almost gave up in life. Forgetting that I still have these these little chaps. But I promise to be a better father now. And do the right things for my sons. I can't be selfish and let them not grow up with a father. Meaning i have to fight and be a better man.

Now. Not just to win Lona over but for these 2 little souls who are their fathers sons. My photocopies.

Me:I love you guys.

They smiled looking at me.

Them:i love you daddy.

I laughed before I kissed both their forehead. They stood up and kissed mine too. But they bumped into each other. They looked at each other frowning. We laughed. Just then Mamie got in with dinner. The twins wanted me to feed them as always.

Mamie:I will place our food in the warmer so long.

I nodded. She walked out and came back again. We fed the twins first together. And they couldn't stop talking. We were listening to them basically.

...

...

{1 week later}

Lona:since you back to your old shape again. Except for the muscle and the six pack are gone. You have a

belly now.

I gave her a dead stare and she laughed. I also ended up laughing. The kids were at school and she was wheeling me around the block. Just for some fresh air.

Me:I regret ever saying you should learn how to cook. You the one that is making eat a lot. Woman in the morning it's always pap with you. Afternoon you make me eat twice. Not even healthy things Mamie. In the evening. It's always these nice dishes everyday. I should have told Emihle to teach you how to cook. Now I should hit the gym again.

We burst out laughing.

Mamie:it's not that bad. I mean it shows I'm treating you good.

Me:I second that.

We laughed. We got to the park here and she sat down on the grass in front of me.

Mamie:any way. Since I know how much stubborn you are.

She rolled her eyes and I laughed.

Mamie:but yesterday when I was gone?

I nodded.

Mamie:I actually went to the hospital. I got some fitness training things. What the physical therapist would have done with you. All the information. And the new diet.

I nodded.

Mamie:so I got everything there. And since you have an in door gym. It was a bounce. Point is. Tomorrow we start to exercise just to help regain your legs faster you know.

I nodded smiling.

Me:that will help me alot. But I really don't want you to over work yourself. I mean I can try it with a professional physical therapist.

She laughed.

Mamie:we both know that, that will never work well.

We burst out laughing.



Me: fine by me. I'm sick and tired of sitting here.  
Anyway. I need a favor from you.

She nodded.

Me: I will need you to check up with my hospital and the firm. Just to make sure that everything is still fine. I do not want them to suffer while I'm gone. It's hard to pick up from a loss.

She nodded.

Mamie: I will get on with it then. But I will be more focused on the firm since it's obviously what I know.

Me: and what you have always wanted to do. Being your own boss.

She nodded smiling and sighed.

Mamie: pity that I can't fulfill that dream any more.

I shrugged and she laughed

Mamie: what do you think I have been eating these past months.

I looked at her and we laughed.

Me: yooh Lina ngoz xakekisa.

(Lina and getting themselves in sticky situations.)

We laughed. I know how much she has always wanted to own her own Firm. So I will have to make a plan and make sure that her dreams are full filled no matter what.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTY FIVE

~SESONA SAUL~

Me and Emihle walked in at Mike's Kitchen ordered and got our food. Lona should be here to. But she has busy lately. I wonder with what because the last time I checked she isn't working yet. But we just let her be. I mean we can always pick up for these moments. She ain't going anywhere. But we will visit her and just check up how she is after our lunch time with my sister in law.

Emihle:when last did I go out

We laughed.

Me:where are the kids?

She sighed.

Emihle:they having a daddy's and kids day out.  
Apparently mommy isn't allowed. Even the youngest doesn't want me. Kids.

We burst out laughing

Me:must be nice.

Emihle:you and your white?

We burst out laughing. I looked at her and held my mouth because people were looking at us.

Me:things are great. But we still fuck buddies.

Moguy sees that I have feelings for him but he doesn't seem bothered. He still sticking to the same old rules we had.

I said and sighed. She shook her head.

Emihle:why ain't you making the first move? SESONA you so fuck old.

I gave her a dead stare and we laughed again.

Emihle:I'm serious Skwiza. I mean it's been a year now. It's the 21st century. Things change. You can't relay on a man to make the first move if you love him. What if serious ones take him away from you and you regret yourself later on.

I sighed looking at her.

Me:I wish it was that easy hey. Trust me I want to make the first move but I'm scared to ruin what I have and lose him for good.

Emihle:simple then. Give him a coloured.

I looked at her lost sipping on my wine. She rolled her eyes.

Emihle:get pregnant fool.

She smacked my head slightly. We burst out laughing.

Me:Wow Emihle wow. So you basically saying I should trap him?

She nodded eating her food.

Emihle:imagine how cute the baby will be with your features and Stephen's features. Very cute little coloured. Plus it's always hard to leave baby mama's. He won't even want other women. Men these days love children.

I looked at her.

Me:you right. Do you think it will work?

She nodded.

Emihle:most definitely it will. To fasten up the process. Do what Imbusise did to Lona.

We looked at each other and laughed. I couldn't believe that she actually said that.

Me:no I want it to come naturally. I will just say we should stop using condoms and I will stop using the morning after.

She nodded.

Me:things between you and Okuhle?

Emihle:you do know that he will always be my baby.

She sang the last part and I smiled.

Me:you 2 love each other that much don't you.

Emihle:alot. But sipha's mother has been a problem.

I shrugged. And she sighed.

Emihle:she would come to the house drunk and start swearing us. I beat her to the pulp once.

She shook her head. And I laughed at her facial

expression. It was like she was giving up.

Me:what's wrong?

Emihle:nothing. But I'm sick and tired of her. Okuhle filed a protection order against her and she came to the house still. I let her be since Okuhle was holding me back. But we always make sure that our boy doesn't see her. I mean can't she be matured enough about these things? And let us talk as adults.

I could see how this is getting to her. We shook our heads and continued discussing a few things. While we were at it. Something caught my eye in the far corner. It was Stephen and his brothers all cosy with other girls. He was even kissing her. Rhaa undi qeli doss kanyoko. I stood up both me and Emihle. We walked over to him. He looked up at us and the girl fell. We pulled him by his shirt. We started beating him up. Rhaa cifanba ungu bani lo?

(who does he think he is?)

We were broken up by police men.

Me:I'm not done with you. Jou MA se puss.

Emihle:bloody fool.

The police took us away with us kicking them.  
Stephen was taken away with an ambulance. We did  
him good. But I'm done with him.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTY SIX

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

We went home when I got a call from Amile that they are there. We got in and they were so happy to see us like this. Greetings were exchanged and all.

Imbusise: first of all before anything else. I would like to apologize to you for the way I treated you for the past few weeks. It was totally wrong of me. Just that you know it's hard... You know what I mean. But yeah I really am sorry guys. I really didn't mean to.

They all came to hug him. It was such an emotional moment to watch. They were all even crying for that matter. But I don't blame them though. After the emotional break down. We all sat down at the lounge.

Oyama: where is LIYOLATHA I was hoping to see her here?

Me: she hasn't been here ever since I came.

Imbusise:when did she disappear?

Anethemba:the last time I saw her was when she stormed out of here.

The others agreed with him.

Shaka:she has been offish these days.

Lethu:I thought I saw the same thing.

Shaka:but no need to worry tanci. I will look for her. Surely she isn't far.

Imbusise nodded.

Imbusise:that girl stresses the fuck out of me sometimes.

We laughed.

Shaka:she is in Motherwell

We all raised an eyebrow looking at him and he nodded.

Imbusise:oooh her mother lives there. Surely she went to her.

T.O:what a relief.

Mbangi just burst out laughing looking at her phone. She was even in tears.

Phumeza:nday caphukela ke into yalomthana yohleka nje akhale.

(I hate this child's thing of her just laughing and crying)

We Also laughed. Mbangi looked at her holding in her laugh wiping her tears. We burst out laughing. She gave me her phone and she clicked play. It was a video of SESONA and Emihle beating up Stephen. My mouth was left wide open. I looked at Mbangi.

Amile:they got arrested and Stephen is at the hospital as we speak. Probably fighting for his life. I give it to your sisters.

T.O:what did they do?

She showed them the video.

Imbusise:yenze ntoni le chap? Yabona yena emihle andiyo thuki. Ngulo wafunu betha baby mama ka Okuhle court. Yeses uncontrollable lowa. Yakhumbula kuze aleqe Okuhle nge mela.

(what did this guy do? I'm not shocked by what emihle is doing. She us the same person who wanted to hit Okuhle at court. She is so uncontrollable. Remember when she chased okuhle around with a knife?)

Them: Hai! her husband?

We nodded before we burst out laughing.

Imbusise: but aa ayi fani no SESONA le.

(but no this does not look like SESONA)

We laughed.

Mbangi: Stephen the white guy?

They nodded.

Mbangi: is in a Situationship with SESONA. They not official yet. But it's been a year now. So Stephen went to Mike's Kitchen with his brothers and some girls. SESONA and Emihle saw them and they attacked Stephen. Basically she was jealous and they say the girl was already on the floor who was sitting on top of Stephen. When he saw SESONA.

We laughed.

Lungiswa:why was she beating him up like that. Like they are in a serious relationship or something?

Me:the problem is. She loves him. But she is scared to make the first move.

Zukhanye:why didn't she make the first move if she does?

Khanti:manjalo ama medi mfe. Baske bacifanba sizo nukisa xa besi thanda. Ngafika ikwa nguye oze ne term and conditions.

(that's how girls are. They always think we will smell it when they love us. It also might be that she is the one who came up with the term and conditions)

We burst out laughing. He was talking deep in his thoughts like his hurt.

Imbusise:ezi kati

(these cats)

We looked at him holding in our laughs smiling.

Imbusise:bazi kati moc

(they are cats)

We couldn't hold it in. We just burst out laughing.  
Ooh Tatam wele nkosi yam.

(the father of the twins, my god)

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTY SEVEN

~OKUHLE SAUL~

After a day well spent with my kids. I decided to go at home since I figured that Emihle might be out the whole day with my sisters. That's what they usually do when they are together. The kids ran in but the smallest couldn't even though he also wanted to. I mean he sees his siblings. Well emihle gave birth to a baby boy. 4 months back. On March. And he is growing so fast. His even big now. I mean me and his mother feed him alot. We got in the house and my mom took him from me. We sat down after I greeted them.

Dad:uphi mamabo namhlanje?

(where is their mother today?)

Me:she went out with SESONA.

Mom:ooh ndithe nqa uyaphi ephuma apha lowo.  
Cifanba uya kwela bulu lakhe.

(I wondered where she was going when she went out. I thought she was going to her white)

We burst out laughing.

Dad:sewu suka uli bona wena?

(have you ever seen him?)

I shook my head.

Me:bandi bonisa pictures qha no sister bakhe.

(they only show me his pictures with her sisters.)

We shook our heads. We continued chatting and I got a call from the police station. My parents looked at me.

Me:police station number.

They shrugged and I also shrugged answering anyway.

:good thing you answered.

Me:Emihle!?

Emihle:Baby.

Me:what are you doing at a police station. Where is



your phone.

She cleared her throat.

Emihle:I got arrested.

Me:emihle!

I warned. My parents were looking at me.

Emihle:It ain't that bad baby.

Me:it ain't that bad but you got arrested emihle?  
What did you do?

I held my forehead.

Emihle:the thing is. We...

Me:you and who?

Emihle:SESONA.

Me:SESONA too?

My parents looked at me shocked.

Emihle:we beated him up and got arrested. Now we can't get ahold of Lona to come and bail us out. So can you please try her.

I closed my eyes and shook my head. This woman

will send me to an early grave I swear.

Me:I'm on my way.

I disconnected and clicked my tongue.

Them:what did they do?

Me:they beat someone up.

We shook our heads.

Mom:we will stay here with the kids. Go get your other sister so long.

I nodded. I kissed my kids foreheads before walking out. I drove to Lona's house since I couldn't get ahold of her and when I got there. I was met by a whites living here. What the fuck? I thought I should try Imbusise's house. I went there and she was the one opening the door.

Me:what the fuck bro? I had to go around the whole PE looking for you. The embarrassment I got when I was met by whites at your gate.

She laughed.

Lona:didn't the rents tell you that I moved in here

now?

I shook my head looking at her.

Lona:you know Imbusise's situation right?

Me:ooh. Because of that right?

She nodded.

Me:how is he now?

Lona:his getting there. His even back to his old shape now. Tomorrow we starting therapy.

I looked at her smiling.

Me:you love him don't you?

She rolled her eyes walking away. I laughed walking behind her. We walked through the lounge and Imbusise's family was here. They laughed looking at me.

Them:MacGyver mfaz wakho

(your wife is MacGyver)

We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:now you need a lawyer to bail them out?

I nodded.

Me:I wouldn't be here.

We laughed. I handshaked them all.

Lona:let's go. I have already done everything. They are expecting us in court in a few.

Me:what do you know about this kind of law?

She rolled her eyes.

Lona:who's my mans again?

Us:yey!!

We looked at her shocked. Imbusise had his teeth out smiling. We burst out laughing.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTY EIGHT

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

Me:just joking

I said walking out with my briefcase and gown. They all burst out laughing. I'm sure Imbusise is giving me a dead stare now as I could feel eyes piercing through my skin. After a few minutes Okuhle. We drove to court and we got in. They were brought in and I laughed at them. Stephen's brothers were red with anger.

Okuhle:aba bomvu

(they are red)

We laughed. I went to the front. Well Imbusise briefed me on how case's like these work. In just an hour. Hopefully I will get them bailout. The court case started. Trust me it was hard. They surely got the best lawyer here. I was even losing hope now. But they ended up being bailed out. How happy I was.

I mean this is my first time dealing with things like this. I'm so damn proud of myself right now. We went home.

Mom:why did you beat someone up?

They sighed and sat down.

Sesona:just got mad when I saw Stephen kissing another woman. Nxx.

We burst out laughing.

Dad:he is already cheating on you? I told you about this white guy of yours.

We laughed.

Sesona:at least we taught him a lesson. His even at the hospital now.

Us:SESONA

She shrugged looking at her fist.

Okuhle:wena ngenaphi kwi fight zakha SESONA?

(where do you get in with SESONA's fights?)

Emihle:just teaching him a lesson.

Okuhle shook his head looking at her. We laughed.

Mom:how is Imbusise?

Me:his improving. Back to his old shape now.  
Tomorrow we starting with therapy. Hopefully by  
next year he will be on his feet again.

They nodded.

Dad:is he used to being taken care of. Imbusise has  
a much more bigger ego then I do.

We burst out laughing.

Me:yeah. Well at first it was awkward for him. But I  
can see now that his adjusting very well to  
everything.

Sesona:the boys?

Me:those are naughty as ever. But when I am busy  
with their father. I was place them in their play room  
and they would play for hours there and come  
downstairs when they are hungry.

They nodded. We continued talking. But I had to go. I  
took a cab since I was using Okuhle's car at first. I  
got at home and the boys were watching TV with

their father. I smiled looking at them. Imbusise was busy with his phone yena.

Me:I'm back

They smiled looking at me. I kissed the boys.

Them:daddy to mommy.

Me:him what?

Them:kiss

They giggled. I looked Imbusise and he was smiling. I know he did something. I rolled my eyes and gave him a peck but he captured my lips in his. He kissed me but I did not respond. He bit my lip. I moaned before kissing him. The kids were giggling all excitedly.

~SESONA SAUL~

The following morning I woke up and did the laundry. My parents went to the mall. I got done and took a shower. I got done and I took in the clothes that were dry. It wasn't alot of laundry since it's only the three of us. My parents came back while I was still



folding the clothes. I got done and went to unpack the groceries.

Dad:SESONA!

Me:Tata!?

Mom:iza!

(come)

I poured all the rice in the bucket before going to the lounge only to be met by Stephen there too. We really did a number on him.

Dad:his here for you. We going to your aunts place now.

I nodded. Mom went to the room and came back before they went away.

Me:what do you want here?

He cleared his throat.

Stephen:look baby...

Me:my name is SESONA.

He nodded

Stephen:SESONA whatever happened yesterday. I didn't mean for it to happen. I also did not know that you would have a problem with me having other women. Because the last time I checked were fuck buddies.

Me:yeah at least you should have told me about this Stephen. Not just me seeing you at a restaurant kissing other people. Don't we communicate here? Didn't we agree on communicating?

He looked down.

Stephen:look SESONA I'm sorry.

Me:how many other people were fucking with except for me?

Stephen:no one else. I swear. My brother would always hook me up with girls but I would always turn them down.

Me:and you expect me to believe that?

Stephen:when will I get time to do all of those things when I'm always with you SESONA?

Me:not always how do you expect to know what you

up to when you out?

Stephen:but I always talk to you. Why are you even acting like a fucken jealous girlfriend SESONA. I don't even know why I came here to apologize at first because we not even dating.

Me:because I love you Stephen okay! I love you dammit! Can't you see the signs?!

Stephen:what?

I nodded wiping my tears. He said in a low tone.

Me:yeah. I have been hiding it for months now Stephen. I just couldn't afford to lose the perfect thing we have. Thats why I never told you about this. Well maybe when you already snoring holding me tightly.

We smiled looking at each other and laughing.

Me:but yeah. And I just loved the way you treated me. You treated me like I'm already your woman. Made sure that every morning I am alright and at night. Send me flowers and chocolates every now and then. How did you expect me to feel? I caught feelings

along the way. Yeah there is truth.

He smiled and came to knee in front of me. He took out a small box and opened it. It was ring. My eyes popped looking at him with tears sparkling in my eyes. He wiped them smiling. He flinched in pain.

Stephen:I know it might be to soon. But yeah I was waiting for you to finally tell me how much you loved me. I always loved you. From the moment I saw you. But you've always wanted us to be fuck buddies. Which I let it be. Since I figured you might not be ready to as you also said so. I did and treated you the way I treated you because I wanted you to also catch feelings for me. And be in love with me. The same way I have always been with you. And you did. What happened yesterday wasn't a mistake. I saw you at the restaurant and kissed her on purpose. I wanted to see your reaction. To confirm if you love me or not. I guess I really am in love with a black girl. Girl you beat the shit out of me.

We burst out laughing.

Stephen:but yeah. I didn't expect that. But you did

anyway. Showing me how much you really love me. And how jealous you were. Either then that. I want you to know that I love you SESONA SAUL. And I have always loved you. I know it's been a year of us knowing each other. But I can't wait anymore to make you my Mrs. Van Wyk. I want to spend the rest of my life with you. I want to wake up next to you every day. I want us to have our own little family now. I don't have many more words to say to you now. But I want you to know that I love you so much. Can you please make me the happiest man alive and marry me? Be my Mrs. Van Wyk?

Tears were just streaming down my face. He wiped them still smiling yet nervous. I nodded vigorously and he slipped in the ring before attacking me with a kiss.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
EIGHTY NINE

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

Imbusise made me sit on top of him and we watched the kids running around screaming excitedly and giggling. What's making them this excited? There is nothing to be excited about here. They got done and ran to us. Imbusise lifted Ovayoizikhungo up while I took Asithamsanqele.

The twins:now we want our ice tream daddy

I gave Imbusise a dead stare and they burst out laughing. I knew he did something.

Imbusise:why did you guys say it out loud?

They whispered to him the same thing and he nodded. I shook my head.

Me:let me start with dinner.

Imbusise:I will order in. Surely you tired.

I smiled.

Me:please do.

He nodded and gave me his phone. I went to the Uber eats.

Me:pizza will be great right?

He nodded. I ordered pizza. The kids watched the cartoons and I locked the front door before going office with Imbusise.

Imbusise:how did the bail go?

He said looking for documents in his drawers.

Me:I thought I was losing there.

He looked at me smiling.

Imbusise:was it that had?

I nodded.

Me:but I was amazed when I won the case.

Imbusise:practise makes perfect. Surely at the next you will be.

Me:I was even thinking of going back to school and learning LLB Law on its own.

Imbusise:why don't you just apply at a university and go for it?

Me:yeah. I will start with it next year. See now I will be using my savings again.

We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:at least it's going to a good course. No actually there won't be a need for that?

I shrugged.

Imbusise:i know you won't like the idea. But I would like to pay for your fees. If you really want to go back to university.

Me:I love the fact that you know I won't like the idea. You also know how much I hate it when I have to depend on someone for something.

Imbusise:I thought us dating changed that mentality of yours.

Me:it never did. Have I ever by mistake ask you for a rand? Rand qha?

He looked at me.



Imbusise:I hate you bra.

We burst out laughing.

Me:you always used to spoil me moc. Without me even asking you to

Imbusise:exactly. But I always wanted to get bank notifications in the middle of a meeting with a client that you wiped my cards clean and just have a mini heart attack.

We burst out laughing.

Me:I told you. Stop creating crazy scenarios that will never happen Imbusise. Maybe the credit one might happen.

Imbusise:so this means there is still a chance for us to fix our relationship.

Someone rang the bell at the gate. I walked out laughing.

Imbusise:mamie!!

...

...

Me:and we done here.

I said breathing heavily. We were at the gym. It's still early in the morning and we just got done with the basics now. We were both tired. After calming down. Took a bath. Obviously separatly. Got done with house chores and with the kids to. I had to rush to the firm. So when everything was fine. Made sure I leave them with everything they will need. I went to the firm and the workers were already waiting for me. I got to the mini stage at the front and took out my iPad in my briefcase.

Me:sorry for running late kids.

They laughed a little.

Me:Good morning hope every one is still doing good. Well I will just get straight to the point since some of you have to rush to court. Well I am here to announce that I will be the acting CEO of Stokwe Lawe Firm. A few months back we all heard the sad news of what happened to Mr. Imbusise Stokwe. But his in a road of recovery now. Hopefully by the start of next year. He will be back. But we not there now. I

came here to announce that I will be the new CEO. Nothing has changed trust me things will still continue the way they were. I want you guys to continue to be the best lawyers you were. And make me and Mr. Stokwe proud. We all had a reason when we came here. Let's continue to serve that purpose...

I continued talking delivering a speech. When I was done. They clapped hands and went back to work. I went to Imbusise office and it was dirty. A worker got in. The poor woman was so tired.

Mamu Jwarha:ndizo clean.a sisi

(I came here to clean)

Well her name was on the badge she had. I smiled.

Me:no need for that. I will clean it myself. I can see you had a rough morning. Go and take a tea break so long.

Mamu Jwarha:but...

I shook my head smiling and she nodded smiling. It took me 30 minutes to clean here. I got done and sat in Imbusise chair.

Me:that ass hole is so lucky. Imagine sitting in this chair having the perfect view? I also have to be my own boss asap.

~SESONA SAUL~

Stephen had to go. So parents arrived and I would show them but they see nothing.

Dad:SESONA thethe yintoni?

(SESONA talk what is it?)

I showed them the ring smiling and they gasped looking at me.

Them:SESONA.

I smiled. They congratulated me. My was ululating. Me an dad laughed at her. They asked me how it happened and I told them. They were so happy for me. We celebrated. Just the three of us. Later on we went to sleep. I took a picture of my ring and posted it on all my social media platforms with the caption : "engaged ". People were asking questions by who and all. I posted a picture of me and Stephen that we

took before he left. People were shocked that he actually is the one. Someone posted "yaxoka SESONA umkombe kompu mlungu wabanthu Hai Asoze!!" (SESONA is lying. SHe pointed the poor white with a gun. Never)

That got me in tears. Wow.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
NINETY-ONE

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

We just had a round and I was tired. Since I was doing all the work. But I don't mind. When last did I get vitamin D? Surely I will glow more now.

Imbusise:when last did I have such good sex.

Me:5 months back.

We laughed and kissed.

Me:let me prepare a bath for us.

Imbusise:where are the kids.

I rolled my eyes.

Me:they out with Shaka and Amile.

Imbusise:I forgot.

Me:you getting old.

Imbusise:don't you dare start with me Lona.

We burst out laughing. I kissed him before I went to prepare a bath for us. We took a together.

Imbusise:I'm still wondering how did the video get to you?

Me:it was a trap.

Imbusise:a trap?

I nodded.

Me:yeah and you fell for it. But I don't want us to talk about this daddy. It's in the past now.

Imbusise:I know Mamie. But I am just curious. I want to know who wanted to destroy us.

Me:you won't like the outcome of this.

Imbusise:so you do know who it is?

I nodded.

Imbusise:who is it?

I shook my head.

Me:I would rather not say who it is. And which is why I also advise you to drop all of this.

Imbusise:will I stop?

I shook my head.

Me:but leave a space of disappointment in your heart.

Imbusise:and I will surely destroy who ever it is. For putting me in that situation.

We laughed.

Me:okay. Fine by me then. But leave a space for disappointment.

Imbusise:how do you know?

Me:that person came to me and told me what he/she did. And that's also one of the reasons why I came here. As I saw that you cheating wasn't entirely your fault.

Imbusise:should I kiss that persons ass to?

We burst out laughing.

:Lona!! Imbusise!

We looked at each other and it was his family.



Imbusise:we still having sex here!!

I gave him a dead stare and they all burst out laughing where ever they are.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I was now at the lounge. Lona had to prepare for her sisters wedding at the office here in the house. She is the wedding planner. I don't know how. But she says Stephen send a letter. Surely SESONA helped him. Lona's sisters are crazy. Or she hooked him up with Black's. And the lobola negotiations are happening next week Saturday. Next month it's the wedding. I told my family what basically happened with me and Lona since I also told them that we back together now.

Lindile:so you cheated on her?

I nodded. They shook their heads.

Anethemba:I would be beating the shit out of you now son

They all agreed with him and I looked at him with the

corner of my eyes and we burst out laughing.

Shaka:why are you telling us now? I mean you have been dodging the topic.

Me:I need you to help me investigate in helping me find who is the master mind in all this. Lona said it herself that the person who is trying to destroy me and her went to confess the truth to her. Another reason why she is here.

Oyama cleared her throat. We looked at her.

Shaka:do you perhaps know who it is?

She shook her head.

Lungiswa:I say you go to the woman who seduce you. She was easily bought with money. So it will be easy to buy the truth out of her.

Lethu:my wife is right.

Khanti:what's the room number of the hotel you were in?

I told them. Zukhanye came with a laptop and they hacked it down.

Shaka:hehe

All three of them looked at the screen shocked.

Shaka:I knew something was fishy with her.

Us:who?

Khanti:I can't believe it bro. We will be back.

They stormed out all three of them and leaving us shocked.

Lindile:let's hope they will bring valid evidence.

We nodded. We continued talking. After a few minutes Lona walked out of the office.

Me:izo hlalaphi Mamie.

(come and sit here Mamie)

We all burst out laughing. She shrugged and I pulled her to me.

Me:tell them you were planning our wedding. Not your sisters.

She gave me a dead stare and we burst out laughing.

Amile:double wedding next month.

Me:and you ask me why I loved you from the minute you walked in here with her.

We laughed more. Just then they got in.

Shaka:I know this is shocking to you all. But LIYOLATHA was the one behind all of this.

Us:what?!

He nodded.

Shaka:looks like she also disappeared into thin air. She left this for you.

We were all shocked looking at him. I do not know how to feel.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

NINETY TWO

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:please get off me

I said in a very low tone. She nodded. I wheeled myself to the room I am using and closed the door. I couldn't believe this. How can she do something like this to me? I thought she was happy that I was happy. Honestly it can't be that I was neglecting her or something. The last time I checked. Our relationship was still the very same way it used. I loved her like my little princess as she has always been. I treated her the way I used to. Made sure I spent the whole day with her and do what she loves before going to Iona. I did everything for her. I never failed as a father. I never went wrong. I always did the right thing with her. I never for a second where I look back in time and see a point where she was disappointed in me. I never failed her. She has always been happy. I made sure of that. I made sure

that there is nothing she wants that she needs. I struggle to see where I went wrong. Why would she do something like this? Doesn't she want to see me happy? Doesn't she? I always lived up to make her happy. Her whole life. Always did. And then finally when I get the chance to be happy. She does me like this? She is the reason behind me almost losing my wife. She fucken trapped me? After every fucken thing I have done. She does me like this? I thought we addressed this Lona situation. And we were perfectly fine. She did not have any problem with her. Where did it change? What made her do this. The last time I checked Lona did nothing to her. She never did. She was happy for us. But I guess was wrong. I was wrong about everything. I'm just clueless. Or does she hate Lona that much. That she doesn't care even if my happiness is taken away from me? She never cared how depressed I will be. How the fuck did she even plan this. How could she set me up like this? I have a lot of questions right now. Maybe this letter will give me the answers I need. I wiped my tears and opened it.

"Dear:Daddy

xxx

Probably by the time you read this letter you would have already found out the truth. Or you would be looking for me. But either way. I would like to say I am deeply sorry daddy. I never meant to hurt you the way I did. I know you asking yourself why did I do all of the Shameful stuff I did. Well daddy I have always been jealous of Lona. I know my reasons for being jealous of her are stupid. But I have always been jealous of her. The thing is. Lona has always been perfect. Everyone loves her, without her even asking for love. People have always been inspired by her. How an independent black success woman she has been before the age of 25. People always looked up to her and she would be always brought up in conversations. When talking about independent woman. She just demands attention without even asking for it. She always had the perfect body and all. I also once heard my past boyfriends. Saying that they wished they had a woman like Lona. A beautiful

independent girl like her. And that's what made me more jealous about her. I got tired. When I head she is the woman you in love with. I just lost it. I thought there she is again stealing the spotlight with her doing anything. And she did. Made me more jealous. I am not proud of my doings. I feel so shameful of myself of what I did. I just wanted you all to myself and her out of our lives. Making me do all the bad I did. I don't know if I would regretted myself for this if you were never in a accident. But i felt guilty. Because I knew that if you never broke up with her. You wouldn't have been too drunk to drive and you wouldn't be in that situation. Reason being I can't face you. I have already told Lona this. Hope you will find it in your heart to forgive me. But I know you won't. That's why I left. Please don't search for me. I am safe. Just know that your princess is sorry for what she did to you. I know no amount of sorry will take back the pain I caused you too. But I really am. Also to the family. I love you guys.

Yours faithfully:



LIYOLATHA STOKWE'''

I screamed in frustration and broke the side lamp that was on the pedestal. I just broke down. I felt someone touching my shoulder. I looked back and it was Lona. I just hugged her lower body and held my head brushing my back telling me it will be okay.

Me:how can she do this to me Mamie?

Lona:shh daddy. Don't stress yourself about this. She told you the reason why she did. Everything will be alright. Okay.

I nodded. She wiped my tears and kissed my forehead.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
NINETY-THREE

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

{week later}

Imbusise:I just realized that I did everything in the book as a parent. I never went wrong with her. Then why should I stress myself.

He said as I was resting on top of him. Anethemba came to fetch the kids. His taking them out. So I was left with daddy and I will be going home at 10am. It's the lobola negotiations today. And I have to be there for my sister. So I will be spending this time now with him till I go. Surely his brothers will be here at noon.

Me:so what now?

Imbusise:trust me I want to hurt her. But she is my princess. I think it's best that she left before I got to her.

I nodded.

Me:so we moving on from this chapter and never opening it again.

He nodded smiling.

Imbusise:why not? I mean I want us to forget all the bad things of the past and focus on the future now.

Me:but mostly the present. Remember how much we have been looking forward to these days. Now that they are here. You want us to focus on the future. Come on Busise let's focus on now. And live in the moment and be happy.

We laughed

Imbusise:you right. So when are we getting married?

I laughed.

Me:when are you proposing?

Imbusise:even now. I already even have the ring.

I looked at him shocked and he laughed.

Imbusise:just joking. I won't propose now. You know how all out I like going right?

I nodded.

Me:I wasn't going to say yes either way. I was going to demand for something romantic.

We laughed.

Imbusise:I already have in mind what I will do for you.

Me:when exactly?

Imbusise:just expect me to propose any day from now.

Me:imagine me Mrs. Stokwe.

Imbusise:LONALINAMANDLA SAUL Stokwe. Doesn't it sound great?

Me:it does. Can't wait.

We laughed.

Imbusise:anyway so we have spoken about plans next year and stuff. So yesterday...

I nodded waiting for him to continue.

Imbusise:I applied for you in NMU

I looked at him smiling with my eyes popped out. He nodded smiling.

Imbusise:and they promised to get back to me next week.

Me:how did you get my things?

He smiled.

Me:you sly fox.

I said hitting his thigh.

Imbusise:ouch

I looked at him and laughed.

Me:stop faking. We both know you can't feel I thing.

Imbusise:serious. How was I going to know that you just hit my thigh?

We looked at each other shocked. I got off him and took the pen on the pedestal. I stretched his foot.

Imbusise:yandi ticklisha

(you tickling me)

He laughed but we stopped and looked at each other.

We smiled looking at each other in disbelief with tears streaming down our faces.

# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START NINETY-FOUR

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

We quickly rushed to the hospital. We went to the doctor that was dealing with case from the start. He was happy to see us here. Also the people working here. They were actually happy to see me with his this time. I also always come here to check up. But you will find me mostly at the firm. Since that's my space.

Me:well today doctor he could feel it when I was hitting him and I stretching his foot.

He smiled looking at us. He came over to Imbusise and stretched his foot with a pen.

Imbusise:ouch.

We smiled.

Doctor:do you understand that this mean you doing a pretty good job Mrs. Stokwe. I mean with the therapy and all the things required. He regained his

nerve cells on the legs and the muscles.

We smiled looking at each other.

Imbusise:so it's a good thing doctor. I will be on my feet again.

Doctor:yes you will. Remember this was a temporary thing Dr. Stokwe. If you keep on doing exercises like you have been doing. All the therapy things. In two months time you should be using crutches. And by next year you will be on your feet again.

We both couldn't believe it.

Me:thank you doctor. Ain't there a change of pills? And exercises?

Doctor:oooh yeah. He should stop taking the ones he is taking now and drink these pills. The exercises are still the same but here are some additional ones to them. And the diet. I would say keep it up. The vitamins and minerals you get from the food reprimanded also in part of helping you.

We nodded. We thanked the doctor before getting out. We kissed at the car before we drove off. How

excited we both were. We got at home and his family was here. I went to place the the things in the room before going to them. Shit. I have to go home. I kissed him and the babies goodbye, bid my goodbyes to the others before rushing home. I got there and there were already uncles outside. There were also some white guys here. I laughed. They were red from the sun. Making me laugh more. I wonder how more impatient is SESONA in there.

Them:Mpinga, Mawawa, Mbolokoqoshe, Nto\*mntwana, uSenzwa, Sineka, Mbetshane...

They continued calling the clan names. They waited for about 30 minutes. I didn't know if they were angry or it was the sun. But I think both. Being a white is hard hey. They are so red. And they were getting impatient too. But okuhle walked out. He shook his head looking at my car. I chuckled. He was wearing this brown check blazers. I laughed. They placed a bottle and money at the gate. Okuhle took it smiling before opening up. They got in. After a few minutes. I ran to the back door and my mom smacked my head.



Me:I had to rush to the hospital with Imbusise.

She shrugged.

Me:he regained his feet. He can feel them now.

We smiled we were whispering. She high fived me.

Mom:you did good. Few more steps to go. Now go to your sisters room. She has been worried about you.

I nodded. I kissed her cheek before going to my sister's room. We hugged each other tightly.

SESONA:I thought you weren't coming.

I rolled my eyes.

Me:you know I would never miss this important day of yours. I just had to rush to the hospital with Imbusise. He regained his foot again.

She looked at me surprised and I nodded. We smiled hugging again. I went to hug my cousin. Zintle, aunt Neliswa's child. They helped me get dressed in my dress. After an hour or so we were called. We wore those warm home choice before we had to go to the lounge. We laid on the grass mat. After a few

seconds.

:we will go for the one in the purple cover. Yeah that's the flower we saw in jou tuin Mr. SAUL.

(in your garden...)

Dad:take of the blankets.

And it really was SESONA. My aunts ululated. So happy for my sister.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
NINETY-FIVE

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

{month later, October}

Me:I am going to sleep at my parents house today.  
Will you manage. Or should I come in the morning.

Imbusise:please come in the morning.

I nodded.

Me:will do. I have already ironed your clothes with  
the kids so yeah everything is set.

Imbusise:okay I love you then. Enjoy yourself.

Me:I love you too.

We kissed. I walked out of the house and drove to  
my parents house. It was just busy. Everyone was  
going around. And there was also singing. I smiled  
parking my car. It really showed that there will be a  
wedding here. Well tomorrow It's SESONA and  
Stephen's wedding. I can't believe that I was the one

planning everything. I am proud to say that I fulfilled every wish they had. I prepared everything for them. Just the way they wanted it to be. Everything is set on my side. Tomorrow morning before I go and prepare for Imbusise and the kids. I will have to make sure that the finishing touches are done. And the cake has arrived. Reason why I couldn't take it today. Was that it was hot today. So I didn't want it to melt here and it being a disaster tomorrow morning. And the fridges were full. So yeah. I also hope SESONA's dress fits her perfectly fine now. Because she gained alot of weight. She is pregnant. 3 months pregnant to be exact. But I did call the designer. Hopefully they fixed it today. I got in the house and walked around greeting. Also neighbors were here. I walked in the house and my mom was directing people. I shook my head. I left dad at the front cooking the meat with other men. I don't know why they slaughtered because Stephen is a white. I went to my room and changed to something comfortable. I locked the room. I am sure we all have a story about items being stolen in your room when there are these ceremonies. So I can't risk it

with my things any more. I mean they are valuable and expensive too. I went to my sister's room and my cousins were also here.

Me:halala halala halala yuuuh.

They also ululated. I laughed hugging them all. Emihle got in the room with Lihlume. She was in amadaki.

Emihle:cela undiphe ndawu yocopha funu tyisa lo  
(can I sit down. I want to feed him)

I nodded. She sat down and started feeding him.

Sesona:did you get my dress?

Me:what do you mean did I get your dress?

Sesona:Lona! Didn't the tailor send you a message to come and fetch it.

I took out my phone and looked at her clenching my Jaws.

Them:Hee Lona.

Me:I will be back. They close at 7pm there. It's half 6 now. I will make it!

I said running out leaving them laughing. I drove fast to the place and they were closing up. Luckily I got the dress. I drove back home and I got in there. They were singing. I also joined in the singing. That's where you find true happiness I am telling you. We sang till 3am in the morning. I am telling you it was that good. I went to sleep and woke up at 6am in the morning by the ululations. I was kak tired and my body was stiff. I took a shower. Wore comfortable clothes before going to check up the things. The cake wasn't here but everything was set. I called the place but it went straight to voice mail. I walked out and went to the place and it was closed.

Me: this can't be happening.

I calmed myself down and waited till it was 8am. But nothing. I just drove to my house. Luckily my boys were already awake. I kissed them all good morning. After doing everything for them. I also wore my dress. I will do my make up later on.

Me: okay everything is set here. I love you guys. I will see you at church.

I kissed them all.

Imbusise:you looked stressed. Share with daddy.

Me:the cake isn't delivered yet and the place is closed.

Imbusise:give me the number. I will take care of everything.

Me:will you?

He nodded kissing my hands. I gave him the number before walking out. I drove home after getting petrol. I got at home and rushed in.

Me:why isn't your make up done?

Emihle:we still waiting for the make up artists.

Me:okay let me check up where they are. I mean by 11am we should be there. The pastor is starting.

As I called them they got in.

Me:I was going to freak out.

They laughed. They started doing our makeup and hair. We got done at 10:30. I helped SESONA get in her dress and she was breathtaking. She looked so

gorgeous. We both couldn't hold our tears. We wiped them. Just then my parents walked in. They were in their attires too. Traditional ones. Mom was also crying. They hugged SESONA. Okuhle got in and we prayed as a family. Asking God to be with us. We got done and dad walked out with her first. They ululated singing. We got out and the Rolls-Royce's we were going to use were here. SESONA looked me. And I smiled. They actually wanted Range Rovers and I decided against that umna. And got them these. The ululations got louder when we were outside. We drove to church and me, Emihle and Zintle were out by the windows popping champions. It was a great experience I am telling you. We got to church at half past 11. It was in Bluewater Bay. The family got in. After a few minutes as the braidsmaids. We were only three. Also them. Stephen chose his brothers. They came to take us down the aisle. I searched for Imbusise and he was squinting looking at Alen.

Me:look at Dr. Stokwe there his looking at you squinting. Watch out you don't bump into him. He doesn't play he kills with his wife.



I whispered in his ear. We looked at each other and laughed. But not that loud.

Alen: you will speak for me will you?

I shook my head looking at him. He looked at me I disbelief and we laughed. We finally got to the front and he went to his side after leaving me at mine. Everyone stood up. The instrument people started. She walked in with dad and mom. Stephen was crying and Alen wiped his tears. Also SESONA was. She finally got to the front. I wiped her tears. The ceremony started. Everything went well. Their vows also made me cry. They were so touching. Got done here and I rushed to the receptionist. And the cake was here. What a relief. I rushed back to go take pictures too. Everything went well I am telling you. It was fun nje. Went to the receptionist. They also had their first dance together. I was happy to see how happy my sister was. She was smiling the whole time. Stephen couldn't take his eyes off his Mrs. Van Wyk. He wasn't even listening to our speeches. Well I went to stage with Okuhle as siblings. Emihle had her own speech as the sister in law. It was great.

Later on they had to leave for their honeymoon in Greek Cyclades. I am telling you. Stephen has surely been saving for this wedding. I mean he did everything his wife wanted without a complaint. And money wasn't an issue. He also wanted to pay me for being their wedding planner. But I said no since I have always wanted to plan my sisters wedding. SESONA only took out money for a couple of things even. But yeah we had a party afterwards.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
NINETY-SIX

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

{November}

Me:how did the check up go?

I ask Lona as I walked in the office. She was surprised to see me here. She got up from her seat and came to open the chair for me. I sat down and placed the crutches away.

Lona:how can you come here Imbusise. I thought I told you you should inform me. What if something happened to you? What did come here with anyway.

Me:baby look at me.

She looked at me. I smiled.

Me:now breath.

She did some breathing exercises. She got done.

Me:now stop worrying yourself. Think about the

Lisachuma baby.

I said brushing her tummy and she blushed.

Lona:sorry daddy but I was concerned here.

I nodded.

Me:I came with the Driver here. Isn't it a good thing that I at least am exercising legs.

She nodded.

Lona:it is sthandwa sam. But you have to inform me about these things. So that I don't stress.

I nodded.

Me:I wanted to surprise you. Look what I got

The men I came with got in with the flowers I got for her. She looked at me titling her head. Tears whailed down her face. I smiled and kissed her knuckles.

Lona:Imbusise

She said in a low tone.

Me:go read the cards. In the flowers.

She nodded wiping her tear. We went to the first

man.

Lona:'thank you for taking care of me'. You know that it is my job right.

I nodded smiling.

Lona:'i admire you LONALINAMANDLA SAUL'

She smiled looking at me.

Lona:'i don't know what I would have done without you.' 'I love doing life with you' 'when I hold you in my arms I feel so lucky to have a goddess like you' 'I love being with so much, I wish time could stand still when we're together.' 'I am the luckiest man for getting to have you by my side.' you really are

We laughed. Well every time she would read a note and giggle smiling.

Lona:'Falling in love is great, but being in love with you is even better.' 'You brighten up the room every time you laugh. That's why you would find me staring at you all the time.' 'There aren't enough stars in the sky to show you how much you brighten up my day.' and the last one. 'Very few people believe in

true love these days. When I chose to believe in it, I did not expect such a blessing like you. You are the most precious thing in my life and I will never let you go. I love you Mampinga.'

She cried looking at me and I called her with my arm to come to me. She came and I hugged her kissing her forehead.

Me:sukhala klk baby jonga banthu basi jongile

(don't cry baby. Look people are watching us)

I was referring to my employees who were watching us some making a video.

Lona:I love you.

I started singing our favorite song 'Lost Without U' smiling. I got done and laughed. Everyone was shocked that I could sing. Lona was red now. I wiped her tears smiling and kissed her forehead, nose and mouth. Everyone clapped their hands and screamed for us. I gave her 2 peck and another one. She giggled hiding with my chest. She can be shy at times.

Me:she is shy now. Everyone back to work.

Them:ooh Dr. Stokwe is back kanene.

We laughed and they went away. They brought in the food I ordered for us and played it on top of the desk. We started eating.

Me:how did the check up go?

Lona:it went good actually, daddy. Lisachuma is healthy and strong to. And we will ne able to tell the gender next month.

I nodded and swallowed the food I had in my mouth.

Me:hopefully next month I will be able to go there to. I am tired of the scans. I want to do the ultrasound on my own.

I said brushing her small pump. She laughed rolling her eyes.

Lona:you crazy. But you will be able to. Surely your son will want you to be there to.

Me:ooh so now you agreeing with that it is a boy?

Lona:what's the point because I know I will lose this

bet.

We laughed at kissed.

Me:good thing you do. Can't wait for those priceless moments were I will be listening to the heart beat. That's what is making me mostly excited.

Lona:I must tell you though he has a strong heart beat.

Me:is it?

She nodded.

Me:you making me more impatient.

We laughed.

Me:at least I got a chance to be with you this time around you know. For all your cravings, mood swings, hormones and all. Soon I will be attending the scanning with you.

She smiled.

Lona:I just can't wait to give birth.

Me:6 more months to go. Don't worry my love. Then we will be working on getting the next 2.



She burst out laughing and I laughed too.

Lona:do you think carrying a child is easy Imbusise?

I shook my head.

Me:I know it ain't mamie. But I want us to reach my goal of having 5 boys.

Lona:what mine having 3 daddy.

Me:we already have three mamie. Plus you wanted cute little twin boys. And I gave you that.

Lona:I swear if This one looks like you too. I am not raising him. You will raise him alone.

We burst out laughing.

---

No edits.

# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START NINETY-SEVEN

~OYIMBANGI AMILE STOKWE~

I watched Lona and Imbusise's trending video for the 10th time now smiling at them. Imbusise bought so many flowers for her. And to say that he can sing is another thing. I mean I never knew he could. And plus he doesn't look like the singing type. To say that he has an amazing voice. Is just another thing. It's even an understatement.

:you have been watching that video for the 100th time now. Who is that?

He said sitting on my foot. Resting his head on top of my tummy. I smacked his head and he laughed lifting it up a bit. He kissed it.

Shaka:sorry baby. Daddy didn't mean to.

I smiled. He took my phone and watched the video. He chuckled and smiled.

Shaka:Manci...

We burst out laughing.

Shaka:u'Manci really changed him. I mean I have never heard Imbusise singing in my entire existence. He has never sang even once. And his singing in public. In front of people for her?

Us:wow

We laughed.

Shaka:I have never seen him so happy in my life time.

Me:also Lona. I mean I never seen her like this. In all her past relationships. She has never been so happy in her lifetime. u'Tanci makes her happy without even trying.

We shook our heads smiling.

Shaka:and to say that Imbusise actually cheated on her. And she still took care of him like she loves him. Regardless of the situation they were in at that moment and time. How selfless can a person be?

We smiled.

Me:I for one would never forgive you if you cheat taka'Menzi. I would leave your broke ass.

He looked at me with his mouth wide open and I nodded. We laughed.

Me: not matter how much I love you. But she still continued to be with him. Take care of him like she loves him. But then again. It wasn't Imbusise entire fault that he cheated.

He nodded.

Shaka: thank God she came up front about the truth. Or we would be talking another story now.

Me: but baby still. If she never came up front. Remember that the truth always comes out. Imbusise would have wanted to know what happened. How did the video get to her. Or who told her. Whatever happened. He would have wanted it. And when he found out. I do not even think he would have had sympathy.

Shaka: he wouldn't. Thank God Lona was there to cool him down. And she ran away.

Me: do you think he will ever forgive her?

He shrugged.

Shaka:I don't want to even guess. I mean you never know what to expect from Imbusise.

We shook our heads.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

We were sitting under the sun. Watching our sons running around playing soccer. As short as they were. We would laugh at them every time they fall. Ovayoizikhungo got tired and sat down.

Asi:phakama

(stand up)

Ovayo shook his head.

Ovayo:diniwe iya ku daddy

(I am tired go to daddy)

Mamie:aku dinwanga wena. Kunini siwa?

(ain't you tired. I mean you have been falling?)

He shook his head and we laughed at him. He crawled to me.

Asi:daddy

He standing up.

Me:boy

Asi:iza Masi dlale

(come let's play)

Me:andi kwazi

(I can't)

Asi:kodwa Tata uya kwazi tyi.

(but dad you can)

Me:I can stand up son.

Asi:aa phakama. Bu phakamile zolo.

(no stand up. You stood up yesterday)

We laughed.

Me:I can't now.

He frowned. How cute he looked.

Asi:ndizo khala ke umna

(I will cry)

Me:haibo asi. Ka thethe naye Maka'Asi.

(and then Asi. Please talk to him Asi's mother)

Lona:sundi faka please Taka'Ovayo

(don't include me Ovayo's dad)

We laughed. I looked at him and he sulked looking at me.

Me:u'Asi mfana ka ma

I continued singing to him laughing. And he also giggled. The others laughed at us. I continued singing for him playing with his cheeks. Ovayo also came.

Ovayo:Nam

(me too)

Me:Ovayo mfana ka baba

They both were giggling and Lona was laughing her lungs out as I was singing for them. Kunzima zala.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

NINETY-EIGHT

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

It's January now and everything has been great. Good actually. I mean I have my woman by my side and our little sons are growing. They so big now. Not forgetting how naughty they are. Mamie says they tooke everything from me. All my genses. From the looks to their characteristics. Funny how that is all true. I mean they just like me. I love my boys so much. And Mamie feels left out every time. I don't blame her. Imagine carrying children for nine months...no 10 actually. A whole fucken 40 weeks. Without no break. Only for your children to look like the sperm donor. Everything like him. I would disown my sons if I was Mamie. But I do not agree on the fact that they are naughty like me. I mean like guys. I have never been naughty. I am just the way I am. I am not at all. Fuck whoever says I am. But I got my feet back. All thanks to my baby Mama. I don't know



where I would be if it wasn't for that woman. Surely by now. I would have passed away. I would have been long gone. And the cause would have been alcohol. I can't believe I almost lost my life to that. I thank God that she has actually smacked some senses in my head. I thank him that she was there for me every step of the way. I mean losing your legs. And making someone learn how to walk again. It's the same as teaching a child how to walk. And no matter how tired she would be. She would always take care of me. Not only me but the kids too. She had a lot of pressure on her. And she took care of everything. Without even a complaint. That's my definition of a true warrior. A true woman. She is so fucken selfless. Wake up early every morning and sleep late at night. That's her. And now that Daddy is back on his feet again. It's time for my queen to rest. I mean she is even carrying our little soul now. She needs all the rest she deserves. So I am giving her just that now. I even booked her into a Spa treatment at Sandton for a week. But that will happen after what I planned for the day.

Lona:Imbusise where the fuck are you taking me?  
We have been driving for a while now.

Me:yeah we almost there baby.

Lona:don't you have something to eat here?

Me:check at the back seat there are chips there.

She reached out for the back seat and took the plastic with the chips and other junk food.

Lona:I will have the sour worms. Did the twins choose these things?

I nodded and we laughed.

Lona:it's written them all over. For the fact that there is this many sweets. We should hid them.

Me:we both know how smart your sons are. They already know how many sweets are here. So there is no use.

She sulked looking at me. We laughed. We finally got to where the helicopter is.

Lona:the helicopter?

I nodded.

Me:let's go. We flying now.

She looked at me and i smiled. I got out and opened the door for her. We walked out after I Locked the car. We got in the helicopter and buckled in wearing the headphones.

Me:we going on a tour. We will be exploring PE. Looking at it from the top.

She shook her head and we laughed. We had a great time looking down on PE. Having non-alcoholic champagne. Well she was and I was having whiskey. Just to calm my nerves.

Pilot:and now. We by the ocean.

I held her palms with my sweat palms.

Lona:what are those people doing there. And there is something written there baby look.

We both looked down at the sand. The pilot has went down a bit now.

Me:what does it say?

Lona:will you marry me?

Me:well will you marry me?

I said taking out the ring out off my pocket and she gasped with tears streaming down her face.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START

NINETY-NINE

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

I was enjoying my trip with Imbusise. Exploring PE from the top. Seeing how our house is from the top and all. We got a chance to see alot of things. And this is exactly what I needed to take a break from everything. You know. Get a chance to breathe. No I am definitely not complaining. You get what I am trying to say right? Yeah. And I seriously did not expect this. Like it never crossed my mind that he would propose like this. Up high in the sky. I always thought that he would actually book the whole hotel out for us and then he would. But he did not. Not like I don't like this. I just really love it how he proposed. Different from everything. I mean this caught me off guard. I never expected this from him. I really didn't. Imbusise is full of surprises. I don't want to lie. But I nodded with tears streaming down my face. He slipped in the diamond ring he had and attacked me

with a passionate slow kiss. We kissed for a while and we pulled out. We have each other 2 pecks and another one. He wiped my tears and gave me a bone cracking hug. I hugged him back. I don't know when. But we landed now.

Imbusise:let's go. Our boat is waiting for us.

I looked at him and he laughed giving me a peck.

Me:you making me experience a lot of things in one day. First we were in ground then air now water wow.

We laughed kissing. We went to the boat where we had a chance to have a picnic there.

Me:you know. I didn't expect you to propose to me this way. I mean I always thought you would book the whole restaurant. And propose.

We laughed.

Imbusise:so you don't love the way I proposed now?

I shook my head.

Me:not at all baby. I actually love it. For the reason that you did it differently then what we used to. You never fail to amaze me.

We giggled.

Imbusise:you know that I would do anything for you. Just to see you happy. I also did this because I wanted it to be different from everything you used to. Thank you for agreeing to be my wife.

Me:you know that I would do it again if needed to. I would do it again and again and again. I have been waiting for this moment for a while now.

He smiled wiping my tears.

Imbusise:you should learn how to be patient baby. They say Patience is a virtue. Plus I was waiting for the right moment for this.

Me:but baby I do not want us to get married now. I don't want to look fat on my wedding pictures.

We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:so after you have given birth?

I nodded.

Me:yeah then give me time to gain my body back. I want to look good for this wedding.

Imbusise:meaning we probably getting married on December. Or November. Meaning so long we have to do the traditional wedding. At least get that out of the way.

Me:that's a good idea. I will start planning for it

Imbusise:Lona I haven't even paid Lobola yet. But you already want to plan. Ooh nkosi yam.

We burst out laughing. And I sulked looking at Him. He smiled playing with my lips. I smiled rolling my eyes.

Imbusise:look I have a gift for you.

He said taking out a gift card. I took it and opened it. It was Spa treatment in Sandton. I looked at him shocked and he smiled.

Me:daddy

I said in a low tone and he smiled kissing my nose.

Imbusise:you deserve it baby. Especially after everything you have done for me. Now let's watch the sun setting. Before you go catch your private jet.

I nodded. We watched the sun setting over non-



alcoholic beverage for me and alcoholic beverage for him. While still at it. Anethemba video called him.

Anethemba:Hella walibele ku quba.

(you busy swimming)

We all laughed. His other brothers were here to.

Lethu:did you forget that we have a Heist today?

Now.

Imbusise:guys when you proposed to your woman.

We had to understand and give you time to child with her. Now it's my turn to. Cela please nindehle umna.

(please lower yourselves with me.)

Them:what do you mean propose. Im...

Before they could even finish their sentence. He threw the phone in the water. I looked at him with my mouth wide open and eyes popped out. He smiled.

Imbusise:I always wanted to do that.

He punched the air.

---

# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START HUNDRED

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

I went to Sandton. And I must say. My man can pick the best weekend away ever. I had a good time there and the week was so relaxing. I got a chance to pamper myself and he also gave me his credit card. I bought my kids some clothes at Gucci. And the small one to. Who is on the way. I bought alot of things. Especially for the kids and me. Also daddy. It was a very nice time. Though I wish Daddy was here to spend the time with me. But he had alot of things to take care of here. Also he bought a new cell phone. Funu bethwa Imbusise guys. I mean his cell phone was brand new. Because his old one was in the car he was driving when he got in an accident. So bought a new one iPhone 12 Pro Max. And he threw it in the water. Just like that. The following day. He bought a Galaxy Z Fold2 5G. I guess having money makes you do crazy things. I give it to him.

But today is the day off the Lobola negotiations. He sent a letter like 4 weeks ago. Before he even proposed guys. I wonder what was he going to do if I rejected him. But I would never do that to my daddy. I would never reject him. So yeah it was still early in the morning and we were expecting them around 12 or 1.

Emihle:I am so tired. My feet are swollen.

She said sitting next to me. I was sitting outside with the others. And she was cleaning in the house.

Mom and dad:only Emihle is left so that all my daughters can be pregnant now.

We burst out laughing.

Okuhle:asobe ndiphinde ndim mithise lo. Rhaa usile Emihle xa emithi guys. Wandileqa nge mela ngenye mini apha endibuza ba kutheni ndim mithisile nje?

(I will never make Emihle pregnant ever again.

Emihle is full of herself when she is pregnant. She chased me around with a knife one day asking me why did I make her pregnant?)

We burst out laughing.

Emihle:okuhle doesn't understand how hard it is to be pregnant.

Sesona:I thought Lona was being dramatic like usually is when she said pregnancy is hard. I saw it myself. Sometimes Stephen doesn't even answer my calls when I am at work because he knows that I will send him around.

We laughed.

Sesona:but his more excited then I am. He is even done with the nursery room now. We started with it weeks ago. We doing baby shopping next week.

We nodded.

Dad:his a good man sham yena.

We all agreed with him.

Mom:true. At least I got a chance to see all my children getting married.

We all smiled.

Dad:yeah all thanks to God. I mean other people

don't even get a chance to be there for their children. And here we are. Got a chance to be there for all of them.

We all hugged them.

Mom: not forgetting that Lona is getting married for the second time now. Thixo.

We burst out laughing. And I looked at her sulking. Just then we heard people ululating. We all stood up and went to look by the gate. Nothing was coming. But the ululations didn't stop. Just then Imbusise walked through the street with many cows behind him. He was wearing a blue overall, gumboots and a black vest. He was holding a stick and those big knives. He was smiling and my family looked at me shocked.

Imbusise: Mpinga, Mawawa, Mbolokoqoshe, Nto\*mntwana, uSenzwa, Sineka, Mbetshane, Hlahla lamsik' umntu es\*ndeni, Ngceza, Sintila, Nyaw' zinoshukela, mzikulu kaSityulu, kheth 'omthandayo, Mawawa, yazi binobaya ifanelwe ngabafana. EmaMpingeni.

He put in the knife in front of the house. He looked at

me smiling before going away. People in the streets were ululating. So was mom, SESONA and Emihle. Tears were just streaming down my face.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND ONE

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:am going now.

Anethemba:where are you going?

Me:buy cows and take them to my wife's house.

Lindile:Imbusise the negotiations starts at 12. Why are you going there?

I looked at at them smiling.

Me:you will see.

I walked out and the walked out at the back of me.

Shaka:should we follow your lead?

I nodded.

Lethu:why are you even in an overall.

Me:you will see come.

They nodded. I drove to a close by area where my

wife lives. I bought 40 cows cash guys. 40 fucken cows. I mean this is LONALINAMANDLA who we talking about here. Not just anyone.

Them:40 Imbusise!? 40!?

I nodded smiling.

Me:we talking about Lona here not just anyone. Now watch how a true man does. Who loves his wife more than anything.

They were still looking at me shocked and I laughed. The farm boy made the cows follow me. It felt so good guys into doing this. Like even a blind person could how much I love Lona and I would do anything for her. This made me feel like a real man. Surely my father, where ever he is. He is looking down on me smiling now. Everyone was looking at me ululating. Boosting my ego more. This will surely be a day to be remembered to Lona. I got to her streeted and started calling out her clan names. When I got done. She was crying guys. Meaning that I melted her heart. Just the way I wanted to. I wiped mine going away. Seeing my wife emotional like that made me



emotional to. I turned around her street and I met Xhanti driving my car at the back. They all saluted me. I took my car and drove off while they went to Lona's home.

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

We saw Imbusise's brothers coming through and we had to go in. I was just emotional guys. I never really expected Imbusise to do that for me. What did I do to deserve such a great good man? He did all of this for me? I just can't believe it. It's like I am dreaming about all off this. It feels like a dream. I never for one thought that he would do this... argh he just never fails to amaze me. I finally calmed down and got dressed. My uncle's and aunts were all here now. So they started at the front. I don't know what they are talking about because the cows are already here.

Zintle:yooH Hai une luck.a bra

(you are lucky bra)

I just shook my head smiling.

Sesona:she really is. Imbusise really loves you. He just proved it today that he would literally do anything for his wife.

Zintle agreed with her and I wiped my tears.

Me:I am still asking myself even now. What did I do to deserve such a husband.

They smiled looking at me.

Them:a husband that loves you to death.

We hugged and they wiped my tears. My mother got in smiling. She has been happy ever since.

Mom:let's go.

Zintle:that fast?

She nodded smiling.

Mom:the cows are here. So there was nothing much to talk about.

Sesona:how many cows were there?

Mom:±40

We looked at her shocked and she nodded giggling.

Me:you kidding right?

She shook her head.

Mom:I am telling you. No more buying meat from our side. That's a lifetime supply.

I just couldn't believe it. Imbusise really never fails to amaze me. But we wore the blanket and did what we had to do. They picked me. And it was a happy moment. I had to serve them with food. It was just a happy moment here at the house. Atmosphere was just happiness. Everyone was smiling. I never imagined my lobola negotiations to be like this. I never did. Even happy and joy were an understatement in my situation right now.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWO

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I went to the shops with my sons.

Me:now promise me you guys won't mess up the shops like last time.

Them:promise daddy.

I nodded. We started with the shopping. It was basically us buying groceries. Lona was doing the washing. Well it was either we wash the washing or shopping. We chose shopping. I made the biggest mistake of my life by going to the toy aisle. They were screaming giggling. People were looking at us smiling.

Me:pick one toy each.

They nodded.

Them:the guns daddy.

Me:no guys. Those are water guns. Choose other

ones. You know mommy would never allow you to play with them in house.

Them:but daddy.

Me:what?

Them:we also want to play with them. Please.

They gave me their cute faces and I rolled my eyes taking them.

Me:but you will play they outside right?

They nodded giggling taking them. We walked away to the next aisle. But they were walking slowly with their short legs and holding boxers.

Me:give me the guns guys. You way to small.

Them:daddy please.

I looked at them shocked and they looked away. People who were passing by us were laughing. I shook my head.

Me:okay at least come and get in the trolley.

Them:ice cream first.

Me:I bought your favorite. Come and see it's in the trolley.

They quickly ran to me but fall at it. I covered my eyes with my hand. They stood up and ran to me again laughing. I placed them in the trolley. We got done shopping and we went home after buying pizzas. They ran in the house. I got in with the plastics.

Asi:mommy fill in the bottles. We promise we play outside.

She gave me a dead stare and I looked away. They laughed at us. Lona filled in the bottles.

Lona:go and play outside. And don't make yourselves wet. Especially you Asi. You know you have a heart problem.

They nodded running away. We heard their screams and giggles. We smiled.

Lona:but why did you buy them water guns?

Me:you know your sons never give up on what they want. I just couldn't resist their cute faces.

She looked at me and we laughed.

Lona:we have to go cake tasting baby.

I nodded.

Me:when?

Lona:tomorrow morning. And the venue of the wedding to?

Me:it will have to be at emaxhoseni. Where my parents are originally from. I mean that's were the family house is.

She nodded.

Lona:you will have to show me the area of the place so that I can plan out how the thing will be.

I nodded.

Me:lwamkelo lwabe nyeni?

(the welcoming of the groom?)

Lona:that will be a week before the traditional wedding. Like I told you it will be.

I nodded.

Me:you still haven't given me the type of fabric you will be wearing. Ndawuza ndi nxibi pyjama umna Lona sundi test.

(don't test me Lona. I will come wearing pyjama's)

We burst out laughing.

Lona:you would dare Imbusise. But it's that traditional blue.

I nodded.

Me:invitations?

Lona:still in the making. Should be delivered tomorrow afternoon. I also need your list of people who they should go too

I nodded.

Me:I will give it to you now. What else?

Lona:that's it for now. The catering. I also done with it. Come 5th of March. Everything will be set.

Me:they have to be. I want that day to be the best day of your life you know.

Lona:I never felt like This before. I mean in my past



marriage. I wasn't as excited as I am right now.

Me:yeah probably because you getting married to someone who you love fully now without even a doubt. To you I might not be your soul mate. But to me. I strongly believe that you are mine.

Lona:why you making me so fucken emotional. But yeah you right. I just realized now that polygamy wasn't for me from the start. I mean what was I thinking in the first place of getting in such a marriage at a young age. I was really foolish. But yeah we all learn.

Me:and we do baby.

Lona:you haven't told me. Why you got married at first.

Me:well it was basically something arranged baby. It was a deal between us and the Mabuza family. So I had to marry their daughter since my brothers were married. First night off us was when we got LIYOLATHA. You know how customs were. My grandmother said I had to come with a sheet with blood. So she also fall pregnant. I was happy that I

was going to be a father. So yeah me and her were happy. But we were both not into each other that much. I mean like our relationship was the boring of the boringest. And I wasn't feeling her. Hence I never made an effort into making her being happy. I never really got time for her. I don't remember a day I was happy because of her. She was also not putting an effort. So years later. After 15 years of a miserable marriage. She started cheating. We did have sex and spoke. But there wasn't that spark. She cheated with a drug dealer on me. We got divorced and she became an addicted till 5 years later. She is clean now.

She shook her head.

Lona:hopefully you're into me.

Me:we wouldn't be here now. Come on Lona.

We laughed. We continued talking and went to go check up on the kids. They were playing with their kids g-wagon cars. We shook our heads looking at the chasing each other at the parking area. I felt water on my face.

Lona:dutyu

We laughed. I took the other gun and we also started playing around having fun. There is never a dull moment with your loved ones.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND THREE

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

While we were playing the kids came to us and we also made them wet. They were giggling telling us to stop. We ended up taking a swim at swimming pool.

Lona:it's getting late now. Let's get out.

Asi:but mommy not now. Still having.

Lona:go to your daddy. While I make some snacks for us. And marinate the meat.

Me:how will I hold the both of them Mamie?

She shrugged giving me Asi since I was holding Ovayo. She walked in the house.

Me:nice ass

She showed me her middle finger and we laughed.

The Twins:mommy cherry.akho daddy?

(is mommy your girlfriend daddy?)

We burst out laughing no Lona. I nodded.

Me:yes she is. Why are you asking?

Asi:klk Menzi besithi Amile cherry ka Shaka

-Menzi said Amile is Shaka's girlfriend.

Ovayo:wathi yena Sipha eka Okuhle ngu Emihle

(and Sipha said Okuhle's girlfriend is Emihle)

We burst out laughing.

Me:no Mamie ke cherry.am ne?

(Mamie is my girlfriend too right?)

They nodded smiling.

Ovayo:sine cherry nathi sanqa pha crèche

(we all have a girlfriend at crèche)

I burst out laughing.

Me:bani cherry yenu?

(who is your girlfriend?)

Asi:yakhumbula lamthana lo tyebileyo une miqobo kwiz dlele zakhe mommy?

(do you remember that fat child who has holes on her cheeks mommy?)

We burst out laughing. Lona nodded placing the snacks down. She dived in the water and got out wiping her face.

Ovayo:nguye ke

(it's her)

Us:nine cherry ey1?

(you have one girlfriend?)

They nodded giggling. We laughed. I am definitely not surprised umna guys. These 2 share like everything. We tried placing them in separate bedrooms but we would always wake up with one in the others room. So we decided to place two beds in one room. But we would wake and them in one bed. They only difference between them. Is that one prefers daddy over mommy and that's Ovayoizikhungo. And the other mommy over daddy and that's Asithamsanqele. Otherwise everything is just the same with them. They even share their food sometimes. Make a mess into putting things in one

bowl. I wonder how more close will they be when they are old.

Lona:no you guys should stop sharing stuff. How are you going to live without each other?

Them:but mommy

We laughed as they sulked. We want to eat the snacks mamie came with.

Me:after this. We will get out of the water. You can't stay in water till this late. Especially you Asi.

They nodded feeding each other. We rolled our eyes. These 3 years olds. Well they are turning 4 soon.

Lona:tomorrow asi we going to grandpa.

Me:and Ovayo we going to anethemba.

They nodded. We know it will be a sticky situation. We just want to see how they will be when they are separated.

...

...

Ovayo:daddy where is Asi?

He was sulking on top of me. I was with Anethemba at my office. Anethemba laughed.

Anethemba:I told you 30 minutes won't end without him crying.

Me:he is with grandpa. You will see him at home.

Ovayo:but daddy.

He said frowning with tears streaming down his face. I laughed wiping them.

Me:Ovayo don't cry. You will see him at home.

Ovayo:but I want him now daddy. I want him.

He cried. Anethemba was laughing. I sighed. As I stood up with him lona got in with a crying us. We laughed. They ran to each other and wiped each other's tears. We smiled looking at them. We shook our heads.

Me:you will stay here with them. I have an appointment with Emihle.

Lona:about your gums?

I nodded.



Me:yeah. You will also have to appeal in court. I have already summarized everything for you here. It's a tax issue.

She nodded. We kissed and she hugged anethemba before we walked out.

Me:the wedding we will have it at home. Emaxhoseni.

He nodded.

Anethemba:that's a good idea. Plus the area is big there. Compared to the people we invited.

I nodded. We continued talking. Got to Emihle's surgery. Since I already had an appointment here. I just walked in to the room and sat on the chair. An intern got in.

Intern:morning Doctor Stokwe.

I greeted back. She fiddled with the needles. And she was lost on what to do. She took a needle.

Me:yey mntase khaya ingathi ngewu yeka sana bize Dr. Saul.

(you better leave it now and call Dr. Saul)

Intern:Dr. Saul is taking out a tooth Dr. Stokwe.  
That's why I am here.

Me:ngoku uzo fundela kum? Ayikwazi klk. Hambo  
bizu Dr. Saul or kuyekwe kwa. Rhaa uzo bamba bani?  
Uzo funela kwa mazinyo kabani? Asoze.

(now you will learn by me? It can't. Go and call Dr.  
Saul or let's rather leave it. Who are you going to  
hold? Who's teeth are you going to learn on? Never)

:Myeke ndizom kupha anye onke lamazinyo akhe.

(leave him. I will take out all his teeth)

Me:rhaa nganya Emihle. Ndaku sue.sha no mnyeni  
wakho. Nawu shiyekelwa yi g-string ey1

(you would shit Emihle. I would sue you and your  
husband. You will only be left wifh one g-string)

We burst out laughing.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND FOUR

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:tchi yazi baby sister in law wakho funa intern  
phathe a mazinyo wam?

(did you know baby that your sister in law wants an  
intern to touch my teeth?)

She looked at me raising an eyebrow. I made the  
sleeping Ovayo to wear his pyjama's. I got done and  
placed him next to Asi and they snuggled close to  
each other. We smiled. I kissed both their foreheads  
so did Lona before we walked out. I switched off the  
lights and closed the door. We went downstairs and  
started washing the dishes.

Lona:you were still telling me? What's wrong with an  
intern dealing with your teeth? I mean she is still  
learning. She would be learning on people like you.

Me:on who? Asoze lona. She barely didn't even know  
which needle to use.

Lona:maybe she was still learning on the other baby. Stop being dramatic. She was surely reading the needles carefully.

Me:Mamie you didn't see what I saw. That woman was lost on what to do. She didn't know anything.

She rolled her giving me a pot. I gave her a peck. She gave me another one. And I returned it.

Lona:so what happened next?

Me:I told her to rather stop. Now one will learn on my teeth.

Lona:the exact words you said?

I told her what I said and she burst out laughing.

Lona:Imbusise marn. Now you just ruined her self-confidence. How can you be so harsh.

Me:but baby ain't you the one who says we must always be honest?

Lona:I know daddy...

I smiled and gave her a peck. She giggled.

Lona:I know daddy but you also should have used

your words correctly. Now she thought you were rude. Well you are rude. But still Imbusise.

Me:that's the thing Lona. More rude people like me are needed in this world. People should face reality the harsh way. Because when you being soft. It will just get in one ear and go through the other. I was just also helping her Umna Mamie. See now. Surely she is working on improving herself now. And she told herself she will prove me wrong. Prove that she is more than an intern. She didn't get her degree at a backdoor. And that's exactly what I want umna.

She smiled.

Lona:why was I never told that you are a motivational speaker too?

I gave her a dead stare and we burst out laughing. I continued telling her about what happened next and she burst out laughing.

Lona:mxm you so fucken irritating. How can you say that?

Me:but she is the one who said she will take out all my teeth off.

Lona:I already have a picture of you ungu pouwsh  
(teethless)

I gave her a dead stare and she couldn't stop laughing. She was even in tears.

Lona:yooh baby nyama yona? Yamazi Mamuno Wisile? Buzo fana naye qumako. Mbone xa ehlafuna nge ntsini. Hlafuna nange nyeke.

(yooh baby what about meat? Do you know mamuno'Wisile? You were going to seriously look like her. You should see her when she is chewing with her gums. She even chews with her lips)

I looked at her.

Lona:yooh baby buzo dyola nabani Hee sena worry? Bebezoku phika nabanthwana bakho sham. Yuuh baby Hai asoze. Nam ndingaku shiya. And eku shiyeni kwam. Ndinga fast nakuno caster semenya. Yooh baby heee. Awuse for ubangu pouwsh.

(who were you going to date, I am damn worried about you? Your kids were also going to deny you. I would also leave you. And me leaving you. I would be

fast them caster semenya. Your full of yourself to be toothless)

I looked at her squinting as she had her hand over her mouth. She burst out laughing shaking her head.

Me:nxx

Lona:bathathe Mamuno'Wisile.

(you go Mamuno'Wisile)

I walked away as she continued laughing.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND FIVE

~OKUHLE SAUL~

I made supper for my wife today. I just wanted to surprise her you know and make her feel special. Plus the kids are with my parents. Means it's a bonus for us. She got in the house as I was lighting the last candle. She smiled and rolled her eyes holding in her tears. I smiled and place the lighter away. I walked over to her and gave her a kiss.

Me:there kids are away. Meaning it's me and you tonight. So why not make an romantic dinner for my loving wife. I hardly cook. But I thought I should today to spoil you. Come the food will hey cold. Plus I also bought your favorite dry wine. Come.

I have her another peck wiping her tears. We walked away. I mean I only cook for her when it is a special day. That's why she is this emotional. I do not do these romantic things for her frequently. I do buy her gifts though when I see something that will suit her



and flowers, chocolates to and have them delivered to her. Because all the characteristics of love language to us are important.

We got to the table and I obviously opened the chair for her.

Me: surely you tired so after this. I will give you a full body massage.

She giggled.

Emihle: that would be great baby. I really need a massage.

I nodded smiling.

Me: so how was your day at work.

Emihle: hectic but actually fun.

I shrugged feeding her.

Emihle: I told you that I have to take out teeth today right?

I nodded.

Emihle: and that operation clashed with Imbusise's appointment for his sore gums. So while I was busy.

I asked an intern to give him a needle so long so when I get there I check them out. Wasthini?

(you know what he said to us?)

She laughed and clapped once telling me what Imbusise said. I couldn't stop laughing.

Me:I am not surprised that he said that. But where do I enter? Please elaborate.

We burst out laughing.

Emihle:ask him.

We laughed. We talked about this laughing before talking about other things. We got done eating and did adult things. We were now cuddling after a mind blowing round.

Emihle:baby we should have our last child.

Me:what!? Never! Definitely not with you ever again! Remember how you treated me with Lihlume?

We burst out laughing.

Emihle:but it was hormones. I promise I will behave this time. I just want another girl.

Me:no Emihle. Usile wena.

(you full of yourself)

She looked at me smiling and I shook my head. I want to have a child with her. But no, not after what she did to me with Lihlume. At least she was better with our daughter, Liyabona.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

She finally came to the room after a few minutes and I was asleep. She laughed and climbed on top off me.

Lona:daddy.

She would say that giving me pecks. It took everything in me to not smile. She gave up after a long time and she slept on top off me. I gave her a peck and she smiled. I slept too. Woke up in the morning and thought why not prank her. So I placed her down carefully on top of the bed and I went to go and look for icikilische (don't know the correct English word but the things on the walls and trees. Sort of

Lizard actually). I found it on a tree. I took it and went in the house. I got to the room and she was awake busy with her phone.

Me:look baby I got you something.

I said holding it like a ring.. She shrugged smiling.

Lona:let me see what it is.

I showed it to her and her breathing changed.

Lona:Imbusise uzo khala ne?

(Imbusise you will cry?)

I brought it closer to her and she fell off the bed she was calling her mom swearing at me. I made has if I was throwing it at her and she was out off the sliding door off the room. I burst out laughing.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND SIX

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Lona has been giving me silent treatment ever since this morning and when ever she looks at me. She would look at me squinting. And I try my best to hold in my laugh. But I can't. I just laugh at her. So my family came today. Tomorrow we going to our aunt. And go to our parents graveyard.

Lindile:what happened between you two? It's tense in here. And I know Imbusise is at fault.

We laughed.

Me:undi qalile guys this time

(she started me guys this time)

Lona:mxm

She said brushing her abdomen. I told them what happened yesterday and today morning. They couldn't stop laughing at us.

Shaka:you can't be seriously scared off a lizard Lona.

Me:she is scared off every single insect. I remember the time when we were still sneaking around.

I told them about the cockroach story and they couldn't stop laughing.

Lona:it's not that I am scared off them. But yooh guys icikilishe

We burst out laughing.

Lona:and I am still angry at you for doing that because you know that I am scared off them.

Me:you also started me

T.O:pouwsh

(teethless)

I gave them a dead stare and they burst out laughing.

Lethu:right lona uke iqumbe Kanti xa gezelwa use kangaka?

(lona is right. You get angry when you are teased? But you also love teasing people?)

I looked at him with corner off my eyes and he zipped his mouth. We burst out laughing. We spoke a bit

Anethemba:let's get going before it's late. With Imbusise. It will be endless.

We laughed. We bid our goodbyes to Lona before going.

...

...

{Few days later}

Me:guys make it fast.

They ran to me with their school bags on their back weighting them down. I laughed at them taking the bags. They ran into the car and I buckled them up.

Me:we going to go fetch Mamie then go home.

They nodded eating the lunch bars I got for them.

Me:and finish those before I get there. Or I am throwing them away. Remember it's healthy Thursday today. If Mamie catches you. We in deep

shit

They laughed.

Them:drive slowly daddy.

Me:you guys know that I can't drive slowly.

Ovayo:you can. Please drive slowly. You know mommy will also make tomorrow a healthy day.

Asi:please daddy. You know how your girlfriend is.

We burst out laughing.

Me:she is my wife not girlfriend.

Them:girlfriend

Me:I won't argue with you guys. So you and your girlfriend?

They sulked.

Them:she dumped us. She says she wants a new boyfriend.

They said crying. It took everything in me to not laugh at them. I can't believe that they are crying for a girl. My sons first heart break. I smiled and



stopped the car. I turned around and wiped their tears.

Me:did she break your heart?

They nodded.

Me:don't worry guys. It is her loss ne? You guys will get a much more better girl then her. Don't cry.

They nodded

Me:izano quba no daddy. Yabo nakhala? Andizoni thengela ezinye lekese umna

(come and Drive with daddy. You see you are crying?  
I won't buy you guys sweets)

They wiped their tears.

Them:we not crying daddy.

They said smiling. I took them and drove with them.  
As hard as it was. We finally got to the firm we walked in.

Us:Mamie.

She smiled looking up at us. I helped her stand up.  
We kissed and the kids giggled, screaming clapping

their hands. We laughed pulling out. She went to kiss the kids too. We all started working. Then their homework and us on our cases.

Lona:Asi why ain't you doing your homework?

Asi was resting on the mat drinking his juice.

Asi:I am tired mommy. We have been working ever since.

Lona:but you have to do your homework. Because you won't do it at home. At home it's family time. I won't be checking it umna.

Asi:don't worry mommy Ovayo is doing it.

We looked at Ovayo and he was doing both their homeworks. Lona covered her face with her hands and I smiled looking at them holding in my laugh.

Ovayo:don't worry mommy I am almost done with both off them. Tomorrow it's Asi's turn to do the homework.

I just burst out laughing. I couldn't hold in my laugh. Eish abanthwana.

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND SEVEN

~LONALINAMANDLA SAUL~

{Few months later, March}

It was early in the morning guys around 3. Phoff it was at 3 o'clock when we had to drive to emaxhoseni. We couldn't afford to get the late. Or the Stokwe's would have made us pay a fine for getting there late then the time we were expected to get there at that certain time. Plus us getting there early means alot about my character. If we get there late. It will surely mean that I am a woman who isn't punctual. And those are the first impressions to your in laws. I just can't afford to not impress them. This is a really big day for me. I mean this is my wedding day. Well traditional wedding. I have been waiting for it for a while now. I am even more excited about it more then I was when I got married with Mandla. Trust me I hate comparing. But I was never this excited about our wedding the way I am right now. I

was right Imbusise surely has something over him. I mean he doesn't even do that much. I just find myself doing things for him. And now I will be Mrs. Stokwe traditionally. I honestly can't wait. What excites me the most is the part where I will be wearing amadakhi. The way I can't wait for them. I am already imagining myself under this blanket. Thank God that I had to cover up. I mean it's 6am now. So imagine the cold mist in the morning. And my family was rejoicing at the back of me. While my aunt was guiding me to walk on the right path. Well my parents are not allowed here. Well that's obviously tradition. They not allowed here. So we got to the house we will be using. We had to pay a fine to get in. Luckily we had money with us. So it was much more easier. We got in the house and I was taken to a room while the others were singing outside. Like the levels were high guys. So after a few minutes. The Stokwe's brought us some food. Just basic things for breakfast. Basically a continental breakfast meal things. Bread and soup. Also some beverages. Both cold and warm. And they also came with a goat. I don't remember what it was

for but yeah. Also Imbusise's aunts were the ones bringing them and negotiating at the front. Also forgot about what. But when everyone was done eating. Around 8am. We had to go to the Stokwe house hold so that I can be introduced to the ancestors. So I basically had to go in there in my white wedding dress. But I haven't gotten married in that sector yet. So I just wore a dress I bought to hold in for this moment. I will probably wear it again at the receptionist, you know, of my white wedding. So I held my grass mat and walked out. They ululated looking at me. Our photographer. Took pictures off me. I saw Imbusise coming with his family. He winked looking at me and I giggled. How i missed him. It's been 4 days now since I last saw him. So Imagine the torture. So I got out with him holding me. There was a competition between the two families sana. The singing was just great.

Imbusise:isn't it bad luck for me to see the wedding dress before the marriage.

I nodded.

Me:it is but this one is just a spare one. My original

dress is still in the making. Use your brain daddy. This dress won't even fit me by November or December. I mean look at how fat I am now.

Imbusise:my fat Mamie.

We laughed a little bit. We finally got to his home and I had to look down. He helped me knee on the ground on top off the grass mat. I placed a R200 at the gate and they ululated opening it for me. He helped me walk to ubuXhanti still facing down. And placed the grass mat next to iXhanti. He helped me get down again before sitting on a chair next to me. Anethemba was the one welcoming me go the ancestors. I drank a little bit of the traditional beer, passed it on to Imbusise. Well I had to literally stand on my knees and help him drink it. I couldn't drink the commando since I was pregnant so Imbusise drank on my behalf and on his. Got done by the men's side off iXhanti and I had to go to the women's side. Same thing happened there, Phumeza, Anethemba's wife was the one welcoming me in. I had to go back to the house again. To prepare for the traditional receptionist. Where elders will be

giving us advice on marriage life. And them telling me the customs off the Stokwe family. I heard that there is also a change off words . That's me right now clenching my Jaws. So I got Done. I was in umbhaco wam which was white and black. With alot of beads. Also heavy trust me. They went along with my dress. Well we decided to got for black and white as our attires now. No longer the blue. I got done making dots with the calamine. And got out holding a beaded knobkerrie and some beads for Imbusise. This is actually my present to him. I walked out with my aunt placing a scarf on my shoulders. I forgot about if. She got done. We stood at the door. Imbusise came over to me smiling. So freaken handsome in his attire. He was also holding his knobkerrie. I made him wear the beads and he was all smiling happy. I got done and we made our knobkerrie's clash. People ululated more. We giggled before walking out. But my dress had to be held since we were walking on gravity. And it's white. We finally got to the tent were the receptionist will be held. How magnificent the place was. Just the way I wanted it to be. This really is my dream wedding. We

walked in to the the front when everyone was standing by the table they were assigned too. We also planned for an overcrowd. Their chairs are at the back. And it was so fucken full here. Like literally there were others who were standing. We got to the front and sat down at our seats. His aunt was next to him and uncle. Also on my side. Aunt and uncle. The program started and I must say everything was going pretty well actually. It was amazing. Even every one was dressed to kill here. Just the way I wanted it to be. All our guests were beautiful. Everything was great marn. Then they told me words I should stop using. And use the names that they are telling me now. Like for instance, pumpkin; it's no longer 'itanga' to me but 'ixhabela', time; 'tyd', water; 'amanunga', car; 'kari' etc. There were many others. And I listened shame. When everything was done and people were done eating. I had to go in the house so that I can change to amaDakhi. The part I have been waiting for. So I got in the room and Lungiswa was the one dressing me up. With the aunts.



Lungiswa:ngoku sikwenza umakoti walapha ko Ngconde. Yabona apha ke nontombi Kuya hlonitshwa. Especially mnyeni wakho. Umakoti ke unxiba le qiya imnyama ine migca emhlope ukubonisa intlonipho kwaba dala. And kwa soloko funeke uyi nxibile apha. Uqume amehlo. Ngoba kkl umtu omdala aka jongwa emehlweni.

(we are making you a bride of the Ngconde clan. You see here, we respect. Especially your husband. A wife wears a black doek with white strips. To show respect to the elders. You should always be wearing it, here. Cover your eyes. Because an elderly person isn't looked straight in the eyes)

I nodded as she made me wear the doek and cover my eyes. And there was a space for me to see.

Lungiswa:ibe sishweshwe esi. Ukubonisa amanye amadoda ba wena ngoku utshatile. Ungu mfazi womnye umzi.

(this is Isishweshwe. To show other men that you are someone's wife. You are married now.)

She said Making me wear it. I was already wearing a

white shirt. So I tucked it in Isishweshwe.

Lungiswa:unxibe nale towel ke. Then besesis scarf for ufihla figure yakho no khusela isibelekho sakho. Bengenzi turtan blankets ezobe ilapha emaxgeni akho for uku khusela le family as umfazi walapha ngoku. Sibe siqibile uku nxibisa ke ngoku. Yabona ke nontombi. Ezi mpahla uzoz khululwa after 3 months. Kakade beku melba uzi nxiba till umithe. Uzi khulwe ke ngoku. Ba awude mithe after six months saz khulula. But wena sewu mithi. Sizoz khulula kuwe after 3 months.

(you also wear this towel. Then this scarf to hide your figure and protect your fertility. Then it's the turtan blanket which will be on your shoulders to protect this family as a wife from here. We are done dressing you up now. You see now. You will take off these clothes after 3 months. Rightfully you were suppose to wear them till you are pregnant. Then they get taken off you. If you don't fall pregnant after six months. But you are already pregnant. We taking them off after 3 months)

I nodded. They continued telling me what to do. How

to treat my husband and all. And I should stop calling him by his name. Because it's totally disrespectful. So I also listened here. When we were done. We went to the front. I had to sit on the grass mat again like a wife. Ovayo's dad was on a chair next to me. Now they will be giving me a name. And Lungiswa is the one too. Since she is the only sister here. And Imbusise doesn't have an older sister to do that. So she took the responsibility.

Lungiswa:igama lomzi esimnika lona ke ngu Lithalethu. The reason why we are giving her this name is that ever since she came here she has always been light to my brothers life. She brought light to him. And I am giving her this name because I also want her to lighten the Ngcobe household as she has been doing with Imbusise's life.

I smiled looking down. I love my name. They all ululated

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I smiled looking at my sister who was also looking at me smiling before sitting down. U'tsiki for Lona...ooh for Litha came. I will never get the use of this. But I just love the name for her. It's just the best marn. LithaLethu. She really is my light. And she will always be my light. My sister was right. I helped her eat the meat with amasi while Sesona and Okuhle were giving away presents to my family. Well we already did to them last week kuze bebekwamkela abanyeni are her home.

(when they were welcoming the groom...)

Everything went well and she had to go and make tea for the adults. I helped around so long with everything. I hope Litha isn't over working herself in the kitchen. I mean she is 6 months pregnant for heavens sake. If I see she is working hard I am definitely packing our bags and we Leaving. No wife

off mine will be working hard here. Plus she shouldn't even be at the kitchen. I mean I was the one who paid lobola for her not everyone else. I am the one who proposed. I am the one wifing her. Not everyone else. So she should be serving me not them. They are not wifing her but I am. I didn't pay lobola for her to cook for family gatherings. This is my wife we talking about here. I went to go fetch my kids by Stephen. He was keeping them. He also came. Greetings were exchanged. And I took my twins. I greeted Sesona too as she came to us. I walked away from them. Well they have been here ever since with me. In the receptionist they were walking all over the show. The both off them. They would also come to us. They were just busy marn. But we talking about Asithamsanqele and Ovayoizikhungo here.

Me:you guys miss mommy right?

They nodded smiling.

Them:where she daddy?

Me:we going to her now guys wait.

They nodded clapping their hands smiling. I went to the kitchen and she was busy there. Washing the dishes. Well not my wife.

Me:LithaLethu

She looked at me smiling. The other wives laughed. I indicated that she should come out to me and she did. She took Asi and kissed him all over his face before doing the same thing with Ovayo. They were both giggling. Surely they missed their mommy. I mean it's been 4 days now.

Lithalethu:did you guys miss mommy?

They nodded vigorously smiling.

Them:mommy promise to never leave us again.

Lithalethu:I will never. Mommy promises you guys ne?

They nodded. She gave both off them pecks on their small lips.

Lithalethu:please distract them taka'Ovayo. I have to get finished in there.

I shook my head frowning. She shrugged.

Me:are they over working you?

She looked at me and laughed.

Lithalethu:Tatamawele please do not start with your drama. No they are not over working me. I haven't even done a lot yet.

Me:then it should stay that way because no Wife of mine will be over worked by my family. You should be serving me not them. I married you not them. Once I see you over working Lithalethu I swear. I won't hesitate to pack our bags and go. Remember your pregnant.

Lithalethu:I know I am. Stop being dramatic Tatamawele.

Me:I am being serious Litha. I am not joking here. No wife off mine will over work here. And why are you calling like that now?

The twins:yeah mommy why?

We were all curious. We laughed at the twins. She rolled her eyes. I pushed back her doek but she hit my hand pulling it down again. I frowned. I wanted to

see her full face.

Lithalethu:family tradition. Don't you know that I ain't suppose to call you by your name anymore. It's disrespect.

I nodded.

Me:I love it more when you call me Imbusise. How are you going to moan now?

The twins:daddy what's moan?

Litha gave me a dead stare and I clenched my Jaws. I forgot that they are here umna.

Me:it's nothing.

Them:no daddy it is. Mommy what's moan?

LithaLethu:ask your father.

Me:you will know when you are old.

Them:aa daddy now. Let's go and ask someone else.

Me:yey!

They laughed.

Them:tell!



Me:when you are saying ouch.

Them:see mommy daddy is lying?

Litha looked at me and I closed my eyes. Can I have other kids?

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND NINE

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:guys i am serious. It's when you say ouch and you moan in pain.

The twins:mommy is he telling us the truth?

She nodded

Litha:he is. Now ain't you guys hungry when last did you eat?

Asi:we not hungry mommy.

Me:when last did you guys eat?

They shrugged frowning.

Litha:I am definitely going to make you guys something to eat. There is no way that you not hungry now. I will be back.

We nodded. She gave all three off us pecks but mine was the longest. The twins were giggling clapping

their hands screaming. Do all children get this excited when their parents kiss? Because mine do. Like literally every time they catch us kissing. We should stop kissing in front of them. Who am I kidding. I always wanna be on top off Litha when I see her. My hands all over her body. Just thought about her gave me a boner. It's been 4 days now. We definitely not sleeping tonight. We will be on it all night. Ooh shit the kids. But I will make a plan. It had been a while hey.

I sat down with the boys on my lap. They smiled looking at me. I shrugged smiling too. They kissed my cheeks and laughed a little before kissing theirs. I love my sons alot. And it's always like they tell each other what to do next. But they don't. I guess their bond is really that tight.

Me:I love you guys.

They giggled smiling.

Them:we love you too daddy.

I brushed their heads and kissed their foreheads.

Ovayo:but daddy.

I nodded giving him my full attention.

Ovayo:why do we look like you and not mommy?

Asi:isn't she our mommy? Or are you our only parent?

I hid my face with my hand and they laughed along with Litha. What did I do to deserve these 2? Like guys these two are the curiositest..., if that's even a word, but they are the curiositest children I have ever came across with.

Me:so do you know genes?

They shook their heads eating.

Me:I will tell you anyway. The thing is you guys have more off daddy's genes then mommy's. Genes are the basic unit of heredity. This means that genes determine what traits are passed down from a mother and father to their child. Eye color, height, and hair color are some examples of the traits that are controlled by genes. Genes exist inside the cells that make up living things. And you guys happened to have my genes more then mommy's making you look exactly like me.

They nodded squinting.

The twins:so it's genes?

I nodded.

Them:what do genes look like?

I held my face again and they laughed at me. Aa I am damn serious now. I need new kids.

Me:when we go back home ne?

They nodded eating.

Me:I will take you guys to the hospitals lab. And I will show you genes.

They nodded smiling.

Them:you the best daddy ever. You know ne?

I nodded smiling looking at them. We fistbumped.

Them:we love you too mommy don't feel left out.

We burst out laughing.

Litha:I love you, guy's, too.

She kissed them both before standing up.

Litha:come and fetch me after 30 minutes or so. I just want to get finished with something in the house quickly.

I nodded. We kissed before she walked in the house.

...

...

{Few Days Later}

Me:guys get off the gate.

Them:no daddy open it with us here.

I shook my head smiling. These 2 are so naughty. They were hanging at the gate calling out every car that passes by. And today we have to go to the hospital so that I can show them genes.

I opened they gate with my remote and it opened with them riding on it screaming. I burst out laughing looking at them. Surely next year. Or when Lisachuma is strong enough. I should take them to Disneyland. The gate got done and they couldn't climb off. I was watching them laughing as they struggled. They finally did and we went to the

hospital. I showed them genes and they wanted too see more and more. We got Done and walked out. As I was walking with them I bumped on something.

Me:ouch dammit.

They looked at me and gasped.

Them:daddy moan daddy moan!

They screamed running away from me screaming the same thing. I tried stopping them. Trust me I did. Everyone was looking at them laughed. They some how slipped and fall. They just stood up and ran around the corridors again. I held my face and shook my head.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TEN

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I ran behind them and people were laughing at us. I got to them.

Me:v'tsek masambeni nisile Nina.

(let's go)

They couldn't even talk they were so tired.

Them:daddy m...

I gave them a dead stare and they laughed at me. I tied their shoes laces since they were loose. I picked them up and almost everyone was looking at me smiling. I smiled walking out to. I got outside and I placed them in the passengers sit. I locked the door. I drove away listening to music with them. I looked at them serious dancing with my head and shoulders. They also were looking at me seriously dancing. I was live streaming on Instagram. I had many viewer as always. I clapped my hands and lifted them up.



They did the same as me. I beat my thighs and clapped my hands looking at them. They did the same thing and looked at me. We looked at each other and ended up laughing. I looked at the screen.

Me:mnandi zala guys.

(it's fine to have kids guys)

I switched it off. People were mostly laughing at how crazy we are. And how cute we look. Litha shared the post with the caption. "the pain off dealing with these crazy triplets everyday guys yooh. I must say ndi strongo rhaa. I just hope that the coming one is sweet". I commented with crying emoji's. We finally got home still dancing and stuff. We hooted at the parking lot. Litha came out. I opened the window.

Me:let's go!

LithaLethu:where we going!?

Me:Durban!

She looked at me and shrugged.

Me:I feel like going to Durban let's go!

LithaLethu:you feel like going to Durban!?

I nodded.

LithaLethu:now that you have mentioned it! I also feel like going to Cape Town! How about Cape Town!

Me:it's fine let's go!

LithaLethu:are we having a road trip!

Me:yeah! Let's go it will be fun!

She ran in the house and came after a few minutes or so with a bag. I shook my head. She got in at the back seat. I drove out and called the security guards.

Me:let's start at the garage.

LithaLethu:petrol?

I nodded.

Me:and some snacks too get us to the next garage on the way.

The twins:where we going?

Us:Cape Town.

They nodded smiling.

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

{Few months later, 23 June}

Well on that day. We had the best road trip ever guys. I swear if there is a moment I would go back at. It would be the road trip. Living with those 3 is just the best. I also enjoyed my time at Cape Town. Like it was the best. We finished all the money in our credit cards without a worry. Having money is the best trust me. And now we waiting patiently to welcome our coming baby. Lisachuma. This is like my 36th week now. I am ready to give birth any time from now. I woke early in the morning today. I don't know why. But it was around 4 too 5. I started cleaning around the house. The whole house guys. I got done at 7am. I made breakfast for my family. They came down and we ate breakfast.

Imbusise:you were up early today?

I nodded. He looked at me awkwardly nodding. Got done and he took the kids too school. I did the washing. And he was busy at his office. He took a maternity leave. I got done and went to take a

relaxing bath. I slept and woke up when the water was cold. I drained the water before waking out I lotioned and wore a dress. Just a dress. Nothing underneath. As I was about to walk out off the room. My abdomen suddenly became pain. I screamed in pain holding the doorframe. Imbusise was already here.

Imbusise:you already have constructions? When did your water break Litha?

I shrugged crying.

Me:get your fucken baby out off me Imbusise. I can't take it.

I said breathing heavily with tears streaming down my face. Labor pains ain't a child's play guys. I am telling you. Kuya nyiwa apha. I took off my dress screaming as I was feeling hot. He lifted me up in bridal style and placed me ontop off the bed. I just want to get off it and and roll on the cold floor. He opened my thighs.

Imbusise:there is no way we will get at the hospital in time. I will have to do this.

He ran out of the room and I was screaming rubbing my abdomen in pain. I couldn't take it anymore. I wanted him out. So I screamed pushing. He came into the room with a basin and a first aid kit with towels.

Imbusise:okay baby you will do like you did with the twins ne?

I nodded crying.

Imbusise:okay one, two, three push!

I screamed pushing.

Imbusise:we almost there baby. One more push. I see the head.

I pushed again but more harder then I did at first.

Imbusise:I got the head baby

I could feel the excitement in his voice. Just then it was followed by a baby's loud. He cut the cord and I was dead tired. I looked at him and he was smiling looking at his son. He looked at me with tears wailing down his face. I blacked out.

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVEN

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

She backed out. She was bound too. I made my son calm down so long. He finally did. I cover his mother with one off the towels. I bathed my son with tears in my eyes. I can't believe this. Like I literally couldn't. I got done with him and made him wear his warm clothes. He was sleeping so peacefully. But he was crying when I was giving him a bath. I placed him on top off the bed. Not forgetting how hairy he is. I mean he even has hair down his face. I wonder how more he will be when his old. Also his head was full off hair. There wasn't even a place left out that doesn't have hair. I cleaned up his mother. I do not have the right equipment to stitch her up. She needs the hospital now. I got done with her and dressed her up in her warm clothes also a pad for the bleeding. I walked downstairs and opened the door leading too the garage. I opened my car too. I walked

upstairs too. I started with my wife. Then Lisachuma. I was basically holding him all the way too the hospital. I called a nurse with a wheelchair and they wheeled her in. The doctors stitched her and did a full check up on Lisachuma. The weight, eye colors, everything marn. I called the family so long. And the kids nanny to go to the house when it's 12. I also called their driver to go and fetch them. I walked in her ward and she was breastfeeding Lisa. She was in so much pain. Sham marn baby wam. I went over to her smiling. She gave me a faint one. I took Lisa from her.

Me:how are you?

Litha:getting there. But I am in so much pain  
Imbusise. This isn't a childs play.

Me:you can't even blame me this time because Lisa is a product of iwoman on top.

We burst out laughing but she was laughing in pain.  
He finally burped.

Litha:v'tsek.

Me:but baby I am telling the truth. I couldn't walk nor

use my legs when Lisa was convinced. All we ever did was iwoman on top. So his a product off it.

We laughed.

~NARRATED~

At 12pm was when Ovayoizikhungo and Asithamsangele's driver got to their school. He took them home as instructed too.

Asi:where is daddy?

He asked the driver curiously like they always are.

Driver:his at the hospital. You guys will be with your nanny.

They frowned looking at each other because they both hate the nanny.

Ovayo:can't we go to the hospital to?

Driver:your father said that you should come home straight.

They nodded sulking. They got to the house and the nanny was already here. They greeted it. So did she.



Nanny:should I make you guys something to eat. Or are you full?

The twins:we still have our lunch sisi we will eat it.

She nodded. They sat at the lounge and ate their lunches watching cartoons. They got done and the nanny washed the lunch boxes and the bottles while they were doing homework. Well it was Ovayo's turn today. To color in their books and write ones. Asi was watching his laying on the mat.

Asi:Ovayo make fast. Still have to play fighting ninjas.

Ovayo nodded scribbling on the books. We all know how it is when you are in the hurry to do something you love. He got done and they started fight like they would usually do. Laughing at each other.

Nanny:yey!

They stopped and looked at her.

The twins:sisi?

Nanny:you guys know that fight is not allowed in the house. Play with your toys.

They nodded. They did the naughty things they

would do when their daddy is around. But it was way to dangerous for the nanny. She would stop them each time. This is why they hate her. They say she doesn't allow them to play rough like they usually do. And they call it girlish to play softly. So they decided to play cars. While at it. The nanny fall asleep on couch. Not forgetting how a deep sleeper she is. She was even snoring to confirm it. The twins looked at her frowning as she was making a noise to them.

Ovayo:let's apply Colgate on her face.

Asi:yeah she also doesn't want us to play the way we want to play. It's pay back time.

Ovayo nodded. They crawled to the staircase and walked up it to their room. They took the step leaders they use and took the Colgate. They walked out holding it together. 4 steps before the floor. They rolled down the stairs and laughed standing up. They walked over too her. They applied it on her face giggling none stop. They got done went to place it away washing their hands. They went to the kitchen. Ovayo saw an onion on top off the counter table.

Ovayo:look

He showed it to his brother and they smiled.

Them:it always makes daddy and mommy cry. Let's make her cry to.

They nodded looking at each other smiling. They climbed up using the bar stools. Trust me when I say they are adventurous. They threw it on the floor before getting down the same way again. The onion was already chopped. Mrs. Stokwe was the one who left it that way. They held it together to the lounge. They put in their fingers in it before putting it on her eyes. When they were satisfied. They went to place the onion on the table before going to watch their hands and also went to sleep cuddling like they usually do. After a few minutes or so. The nanny finally woke up. She stretched her body and as she was stretching her eyes. The onion got in her eyes and she was screaming. The guards walked in and saw her going crazy.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWELVE

~NARRATED~

The guards took her to the hospital as they saw she was now. The twins were still sleeping so peacefully. While she was being admitted one off the guards searched for Imbusise in the children's new born side of course. They knocked and everyone looked at him.

Gaurd:can I come in sir?

Imbusise nodded.

Imbusise:ain't you suppose to be at the house?  
What's wrong?

He cleared his throat.

Gaurd:I am sir. But we had to rush the twins nanny here to hospital.

They all shrugged asking what's wrong.

Gaurd:I don't know what happened in the house. But

we heard her screams we went to check and she was going going crazy rubbing her eyes crying. She also had Colgate all over her face.

Them:what?

He nodded.

Imbusise:where are the twins?

Gaurd:they are sleeping at the house. We left them with one guard.

Shaka:who else went in the house except them?

Gaurd:no one sir.

Shaka nodded laughing. They looked at him raising an eyebrow. He couldn't stop laughing.

Shaka:your kids have something to do with this. Surely she was for bidding them from playing rough like they usually do. And they thought. Why not prank her..

They looked at him with their eyes popped out and he continued laughing. Just then the second guard got in.

Imbusise:how is she?

Gaurd:she is fine now. They say onion was put in her eyes but there is no permanent damage.

Imbusise and LithaLethu held their faces. The Others laughed at them because they know how naughty the twins are. And it was obvious it was them.

Imbusise:come with those kids here.

They nodded walking out. They got to the house and took the sleeping Ovayoizikhungo and Asithamsanqele. They went to the hospital with them and got to the ward.

Imbusise:make them sit up straight

They did. Imbusise woke them up and they looked at him squinting folding their arms across their chests. With their lips pouted. As they were sleepy and angry that he woke them up. They hate it when someone wakes them up for no reason. The others were laughing none stop at them.

Imbusise:what did you guys do?

They shrugged still in one position.

LithaLethu:you guys better wake up before I pinch you between you thighs.

They quickly sat up straight and placed their hands between their thighs because they knew that she wasn't joking.

Imbusise:why did you guys apply Colgate and onion on your nanny.

They looked at him lost.

The twins:what?

Imbusise:guys I am not joking this is serious. Why did you apply Colgate and onion on her?

The twins:what Colgate and onion daddy? We were sleeping in the room. We got done playing the small cars she gave us and when we were done. We went to take a nap.

Imbusise:just tell me the truth guys you won't get in trouble.

The twins looked away pouting their lips folding their arms. Everyone was enjoying the show sana.

The twins:but we also didn't do anything daddy.  
What if she applied it herself?

Imbusise and LithaLethu held their faces because they knew they were lying. They watched the footage off the house when the guards were gone.

Imbusise:I am giving you guys the last time to tell me the truth. Or I will say your mother should beat you up. What happened at the house.

The twins:aaah spider at the baby!!

They said screaming. Everyone jumped to the baby and they both jumped Down the bed but fell on the ground. They stood up and ran out. They didn't see the spider. They looked at where the twins were and they were long gone. The others couldn't hold back themselves. They just burst out laughing with tears in their eyes. Imbusise and LithaLethu were trying their best to calm down from this.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTEEN

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I can't believe that these children managed to do all of this. How the fuck do 4 year olds manage to think about all of this? Ain't they supposed to be thinking about crayons and cartoons? But I guess not Imbusise and LithaLethu's sons. They are way too clever for their age bona. Like guys. How? These kids are definitely giving me a headache. Not forgetting how serious they were but they were lying. They were so fucken serious guys like they are telling me the truth. They were even giving me attitude for heaven's sake. Where the fuck do they get the time to act like this. I am not talking about when they ran out of here. Hee as guys. I also pray that Lisachuma will be sweet. I can't deal with these 2 anymore. And everyone here was dead from laughter on what they were doing. I looked at LithaLethu and she was also looking at me in

disbelief. I walked out of the ward and saw them falling at the end off the corridor. They looked back at me and screamed before standing up and running away. I chased them but I couldn't see them. I asked the nurses were they were and she told me that they got in the ward. She was laughing. Basically every one was. I got in the ward and they were talking to another child. There were alot of people in this one. They saw me and screamed giggling before running towards me. I looked at them squinting. They were smiling looking at me. They quickly ran between my thighs. Everyone was laughing at us. I ran behind them. Guys the whole fucken hospital. Imagine how big it is. They even got in a lift and I had to catch the stairs. Rhaa anina mntana apha. Instead off people holding them for me. They were laughing at us. Surely thinking it's Tom and Jerry. I finally got them at the parking lot. No one has ever made me run the way I did today. I do not want to lie. I never did. I was kak tired when I caught them. And I wasn't looking forward to chase them around the parking lot. I was going to call the guards sham. I place them on top of the boot of a car. I looked at them and they were

catching their breathes.

Asi:daddy

He said holding his heart. I looked at him all serious and he smiled still catching his breath.

Asi:can I have my asthma pump. My heart is sore. Please daddy. We will tell you the truth.

He really was struggling to breathe because Ovayo was fine now. I got in the hospital with them. I went to the receptionist area.

Me:Charlotte please bring me an asthma pump.

She nodded laughing looking at them and shook her head before walking away. She came back with it and I gave it to asi. We walked back to their mother's ward. And they were still laughing. I placed them on top off the bed.

Me:start explaining.

Ovayo:it was Asi's idea daddy I swear.

Asi took out the asthma pump.

Asi:he...

His breath was still not the same. He put in the pump again. We laughed at him. I know it is serious guys. But it was also funny at the same time I swear. He closed His eyes and opened them again. Ovayo was looking at him worried. He rubbed his chest and we smiled looking at them.

Ovayo:so I also agree since the nanny was annoying like she usually is. She didn't want us to play. So we apply the Colgate together. When we done. Went to the kitchen. Saw the onion and climbed up to get it. And we apply it too. We just wanted to make her cry for not letting us play. Nothing personal.

We looked at him holding our chests. How old is he again?

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTEEN

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

They all laughed at him and walked out. Since they were making a noise. I blame Imbusise for this umna. I blame him. His the one who made these children this naughty. I just hope the nanny is fine. I can't believe they thought off something like this. Like really guys yoooh. Having naughty kids is the worst. If they did this to the nanny. Imagine what more damages they will do to people when they are old. And I can't even change them because it's hard to change people. I don't want to control my children. Neither do I want them to misbehave like this to other people. People will surely think that I am a mother who does not care what my children do. But what can we do. We talking about Ovayoizikhungo and Asithamsangele here. Asi finally caught his breath and came to rest by me. I looked at him and he squinted looking at me too. I hit his forehead and

frowned.

Me:why did you guys do that to the nanny?

Asi:but mommy she doesn't want us to play.

Me:you guys should stop playing rough. One day you will land in hospital.

Them:but mommy it's so girly. Talk to her daddy.

Daddy looked at them then Lisachuma. We laughed at him.

Imbusise:you guys need to apologize to her. What you did was wrong.

Them:but she was also wrong.

We looked at them.

Them:okay fine.

Me:and may it be the last time that you doing anything funny to anyone. And I am dead serious.

Asi just played with my boobs and Ovayo my feet. We sighed.

Me:you will have to talk to your kids. You know they

will never listen to me.

He nodded.

Imbusise:we will be back. Breastfeed Lisa so long and I will take them to her. And talk to them.

I nodded. I took Lisachuma while he went away with the twins. I smiled looking at my son as I am brushing his forehead. Fuck his so hairy. I wonder how more will he be when his old. And he has alot of hair on his head too. I fell in love with him more as his sucking on my breasts holding fists with his tiny hands. I tried ukuzo lula but he made a fist again. I giggled wiping my tears. I am just glad that at least he will also have a normal up bringing. I mean it was hard with Asithamsanqele. It's still is. Just now he needed his asthma pump to breathe. His not a normal child at all. But I am just glad that at least my child is still here alive and kicking. Along with his other half off course. My Ovayoizikhungo. I am also glad that he never had any side effects. And his strong. I am just glad that I have all my children with me. What more can I ask for. They came back and they told me how it went. They apologized but the

nanny qiuted. I don't blame her though. It was bound to happen. They had to live his. They kissed me goodbye before going. Promising to come and fetch me tomorrow morning since that's when the doctor will discharge me. I just hope I won't get there and find the house in the mess. Yes Asi and Ovayo might be a problem just the 2 off them. But with Imbusise in the equation? It's the worst. I thought I told you about this. I hope again that Lisachuma becomes a sweet boy. I won't be able to deal with 4 naughty boys. I swear I will skip the country.

...

...

{1 month later, July}

Me: ooh mntanam

(my child)

I said Making Lisa calm down. We just got back from the clinic at the hospital. He had to get the injection off one month year olds. The vaccine shots. I made him calm down after we got out off the clinic. But as I was placing him down. I forgot that his thighs were



sore. While at it. And he I was breastfeeding him now. Asi got in the room crying. I closed my eyes and looked at him. I pulled him to me and wiped his tears.

Me:what's wrong baby?

He just continued crying. Imbusise came in the room with the crying Ovayo. He also ran to me crying. I looked at Imbusise and shrugged.

Imbusise:they both want you I tried distracting them.

Me:guys but I am here. I ain't going anywhere.

They lifted up their hands crying. Haibo guys amaxiba ama Ngaka? Can't they see I am breastfeeding here?

(these big boys guys)

Me:guys I am feeding your brother here. Go to your father. I will come to you know.

They shook their head still lifting up their hands. I looked at Imbusise and sighed. Why are they so jealous. These two are so naughty marn. Basile. I took out my breast from Lisa and luckily he did cry.

His father took him.

Me:be careful with him. Remember his arms and thighs.

He nodded. I took the twins and they kept quiet wiping their tears holding me tightly. We laughed in disbelief with their father. Zange nda xakwa.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTEEN

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

He placed Lisachuma to sleep. The twins were also sleeping now. We went place them in their room. Imbusise got a call from Shaka that my best friend is about to give birth. How I So wanted to go.

Imbusise:I can always stay behind. Will you manage?

I nodded.

Me:at least they are sleeping now. Surely in thirty minutes there is alot I can do.

He nodded. We kissed before he walked out to meet his granddaughter or son. Ohh my sister gave birth to a cute coloured boy guys. How adorable he is. She have brith to him on May. Stephen is even jealous off when we fussing over him. He wants his first born all to himself. I understand why umna sham.

I went to the kitchen to drink i'Stoney just to help fasten my tummy to go back to its normal shape.

But I wear my hotbelt to fasten up the process. Plus I also hit the gym with Imbusise like I have been doing when I was pregnant. Soon I will be on my normal shape and in 4 months I should be in my white gown. We decided to get married on the 30th of November. Last day off Springs. And we having it in a vineyard. The costs off it gives me goosebumps all over my body but Imbusise said there is not limit. So next month we going to cape Town and book the vineyard we love the most and send out the invitations. They theme is mint colour. We now it's difficult to find this type of color. You should probably go to Foschini or to a tailor in order to find the clothing and no enter without it. Which is why we taking the invitations next month. Also as the bridal party. We actually planning on making kids our maid of honor. But we still deciding on it. There is still alot off things to do.

...

...

{month later}

Me:baby come let's live stream on Instagram and do something crazy.

Imbusise:okay. Ndize ne snacks?

(should i come with snacks?)

Me:yes Mr Stokwe.

He laughed and gave me a peck.

Imbusise:sho

I put my phone on the ring light and then Imbusise came to with the snacks and everything. We started the video keh.

Me:hey guys. Hope you all are still good. So me, LithaLethu Stokwe and my husband... baby introduce yourself.

Imbusise:aa you should.

I giggled.

Me: okay y'all this is my husband, Imbusise Stokwe, my don.

Imbusise:oh yes!

I burst out laughing and he laughed too.

Me:so i am on maternity leave. And that's the reason why we are living streaming now. Plus we bored.

Imbusise:the kids are sleeping. LithaLethu gave them Panado.

I gave him a dead stare and he laughed kissing my cheek. People were laughing at the comment section.

Me:mxm. So uthe u Baby that we should start off by him doing my make up. He always looks at me when i am doing my make up so he thought that he should do my make up.

Imbusise:yeah. Ndi good keh kwezi way. Yayazi moc chenika Kwanto.

(i am good at these things. I fix everything)

I looked at him. He laughed.

Me:please do the make up before your kids wake up.

Imbusise:okay.

He came with my make up kit and started with my

make up.

Imbusise:this is my wife keh guys. Not just anyone.  
My everything too.

I giggled.

Imbusise:we're starting with the eyebrows keh.

He kept on doing my make up while talking some  
rubbish like he always does.

Me:how are you going to finish when you're talking  
Tatamawele?

Imbusise:i make up artist ziyenza lonto baby xana  
zisenza i make up kaloku.

(make up artists do this when they are doing  
makeup baby)

Me:are you a make up artist Taka Ovayo?

Imbusise:ewe fondini. I'm sure i will get bookings  
after they see what i did to your face. Yeses umhle  
baby.

(you beautiful baby)

Me:you haven't even applied the foundation

sendimhle?

(but I am beautiful?)

Imbusise:ewe mamabo.

(yes)

Me:okay Tatabo.

Imbusise:yey umbiza kamnandi umntu lo sisi gents phof asoze ni understand'e kanjani nina.

(she can call someone so nicely gents. Well you won't understand)

I laughed.

Me:just finish up Ngconde please?

He blushed and I giggled.

Imbusise:okay uxolo keh.

(sorry)

He started applying the foundation and everything. He got done and then looked at me.

Me:yinton?

(what is it?)



Imbusise:yho.

Tears streamed down his cheeks and i knew he was laughing at something.

Me:baby Hai mani.

He burst out laughing.

Me:yintoni?

(what is it?)

Imbusise:yho bhubesi ebhubesini Maka Asi.

-its a lion for a lion.

I laughed.

Me:Imbusise hai neh?

(Imbusise no?)

Imbusise:ingath ngalamashiya e'cashier zase ShopRite Mamabo anfuni noxoka.

(it's like you the cashiers from ShopRite. I do not want to lie)

Me:a.a neh Imbusise?

Imbusise:sungxama nzowasula baby ndiwalungise.

(wait I will take them off and fix them baby)

Me:aa what you did yi nonsense kodwa.

I looked at myself at the mirror. Guys the thing that i saw!! Imbusise burst out laughing and his t-shirt got wet because of the tears. I looked at him with tears streaming down my face. I held my mouth.

Imbusise:I can't do this any more. Hai baby ungu lol.

(no baby you are Lol)

I looked at him and he couldn't stop laughing.

Imbusise:ungu Laughing Out Loud.

(you're...)

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTEEN.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

I couldn't stop laughing at the shit I did to her face and people on the comment section were also laughing.

Me:aa guys. You shouldn't laugh at her. I have the right to laugh at my woman. V'tsekini.

I laughed switching it off. I looked at her holding in my laugh. She clicked her tongue before walking upstairs. I burst out laughing. Mxm yoooh. I went upstairs too after I have calmed down with her make up kit. Just the twins walked out off their room stretching their eyes. They looked at Litha and fell down on their butts.

Them:yoooh mama ntoni undo thusa cifanba vuke kwaba fileyo mfodini.

(yoooh mom why are you scaring us. I thought you woke up from the dead)

She clicked her tongue and the twins were gasping non-stop. I burst out laughing and she got in the room. I calmed down leaving the kids dead from laughter too. I got in the room and Lisa was about to cry. I took him. Ndam thekethis. He looked at me and he had a small smile on his face. I was a little bit worried though about his sight. I mean the twins started seeing before they were two months. But I guess kids don't grow up the same. I am just glad that he at least sees now. I also smiled looking at him. I gave him a peck. Just then his mother came out of the bathroom. Her face was clear now. We laughed.

Me:baby come and see. He can see now.

Litha:what!?

I nodded. She came to sit next to me.

Me:mbize

(call him)

Litha:Lisa! Lisa!

He looked around but he couldn't find this person.

Me:yambona uyava naxa ebizwa. Nanku baby ngapha.

(you see he can even hear when he is callen. Here she is baby she is this side)

I said Making him face his mother. Wamthekethisa naye. He opened his mouth smiling but nothing could come out we laughed at him.

Litha:he really can see. Iza ndim ncancise.

(come, let me breastfeed him)

I nodded giving him to her.

Me:remember tomorrow morning we have to go to Cape Town.

She nodded.

Litha:my mom has no problem with keeping Lisa since we can't go around with him. I mean he hasn't finished his 3 months yet. It's easy for him to catch a virus.

I nodded.

Me:we taking the twins with. I can't risk it with those

two anymore. They are way to naughty.

We laughed.

Litha:no problem. It's only for the day even. I should start milking out milk then. What else are we checking out expect for the Venue?

Me:food also. A catering business. And a decorater. I just hope we will find one who has the mint colour we want.

Litha:surely they will. And that's it for now. The invitations should be out by the next week Friday. It's still the same list from you right? No additional people?

Me:there is people I want to add to the list. ±5 but yeah still the same people. And ooh I think having kids as our bridal party will be a good idea. But children under the age off 5. We can have about 10 off them.

She nodded.

Litha:we already have 5. Sipha, Menzi, Liyabona and the twins. Zintle; my cousin, has a daughter. Who is

5 year old. So 6.

Me:I also have small grandchildren. So we will add them as well. I will talk to my nephews and nieces. Maybe on Sunday. We can go to the tailor to take their measurements. And let them choose the dresses and suits they want.

She nodded.

Litha:that's a great idea. Ask them so long. So that we know who is in.

I nodded taking out my phone and asked on the family group.

Me:done, ask Zintle.

She nodded and gave me her phone.

Litha:I saved her by Zintle Daku.

I nodded. I asked Zintle. Luckily she was online and she said yes she doesn't have a problem but her child has to go to her husband's household this weekend since there will be a ceremony for her there. Mbeleko.

Me:she said yes but there will be imbeleko for her

this weekend. So she can't come on Sunday.

She nodded.

Litha:I will go and fetch her after school on Monday.

I nodded.

...

...

Me:this is the last Vineyard we will be visiting today. And I love this one the most. You will see what I am talking about.

She nodded. We got out of the car with the twins. We met the woman who owns it and she showed us around.

Me:see by that bridge. I could be standing there with the pastor and the kids. You walk down that bridge to the front. Have the guests sitting here at the grass.

Litha:I love the idea. Then after the signing of the papers. Us to take pictures with the family. We can have a bar there. With finger food. There is nice small tents were people can sit and relax so long. Then when we are done. We can use the hall. I mean



it's big enough for our guests. And an over flow.

I nodded.

Me:also the kids can play there.

Asi and Ovayo were already playing. We laughed.

Me:so how much will it cost?

Woman:2 million.

Us:2 million!? Rhaa!

She nodded laughing.

Woman:you told me that you have ±800 guests. Well this is a discount even because 100 guest is just 25k. And that 2 million isn't just you paying for the venue. It's also for food and decoration. We do them too. At the end off the day. Everyone leaves with a package and our bottle of wine.

Me:so you get to do the catering and the decoration?

She nodded smiling. And we also nodded.

:mommy, daddd aahh!!

Followed by giggles. We looked at the place they

were at but they were not there. We looked around and they were in the dam playing with the ducks giggling. I closed my eyes trying my best to not laugh at the situation.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTEEN.

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

I couldn't believe it guys. They were in the water. I calmed myself down. I looked at Imbusise. The woman was looking at them in disbelief and they were giggling non-stop playing with the ducks. Imbusise was holding in his laugh. I gave him a dead stare. He lift up his hands like his surrendering.

Me:I told you too keep an eye on them. And not too let go off them Imbusise!

Imbusise:mamabo you also saw that they wanted to play. How was I going to know that they were going to get in the dam?

Me:you know how silly your kids are! Go take them out marn!

He sighed and walked to the dam. He took a picture of then he took them out and they were so damn dirty from the mud. They want to go back in but held

them tightly.

Imbusise:guys aa marn. Why did you get in the fucken dam?

Them:but daddy we wanted to swim and wanted the ducks.

Imbusise:in a dam? Do you smell how stinky you are right now?

Them:daddy.

Imbusise:mommy is angry. She is going to beat you up. And I will let her. Because you so naughty.

They looked at me and hid behind Imbusise. The woman was dead from laughter. They walked to me and I gave them a dead stare. They clench their Jaws looking at each other.

Them:I swear mommy it was Ovayo's/asi's plan. I didn't want to. I tried to stop him but he didn't listen to me. Beat him up.

They said pointing at each other. I squinted looking at them. They fiddled with their hands.

Them:it's daddy mommy. He also encouraged us to

play in the dam.

Imbusise gave them a dead stare and they looked away.

Me:nx

I looked at the woman and she was red from laughing.

Me:sorry for what they did. Kids.

Woman:no it is fine. I mean kids will always be kids.

Me:I am afraid we won't be able to stay any longer. I gave you my number right?

She nodded. I also nodded.

Me:we will probably transfer the money by Monday. We talking about the 30th of November.

She nodded writing everything down.

Woman:the color off the Wedding?

Me:Mint

She took out a book in her bag and showed me the different types off mint. I showed her the one I

wanted.

Woman:okay then.

Me:we live in PE. So we will mostly talk on the phone. And probably by the week of the wedding. We will be here.

Woman:fine by me then. I will send you the kinds off settings we do. And you will choose your favorite. And I have already made take aways for you to take home and decide what kind of food you want.

Just then her assistant came with 3 paper bags.

Woman:they have already packaged everything. The starter, mean course and dessert.

Imbusise:that's great actually. Thank you. It was nice doing business with you.

We hand shaked them before they walked us out. I asked for a plastic. They gave it to me. I took off their clothes and placed them in the plastic before we drove off. They were out off the windows singing. I do not know the song. But they were even greeting everyone they see. And the people would greet back

to. Imbusise was taking a video off them laughing. I was shaking my head all the way to the shops. I finally got there and went in Woolworths. I bought them icordro guys and Ben 10 t-shirt. I know how much they hate these clothes. Andizo gezelwa ngabanthwana umna. Ndizoba bonisa kanjani.

Me:even if you don't put them in a plastic sisi. They will wear them now.

She nodded laughing. I was so angry guys. I am sure she saw how I am. I paid and walked out. I threw the clothes in the back seat. I got in the car and looked at them. They looked at me in disbelief.

Them:haa mama codro?

Me:yey nxibani

(wear the clothes)

Them:yuuh Hai Asoze umna mama Ben 10?

(never mom, Ben 10?)

I gave them a dead stare and they looked away folding their arms mumbling. Imbusise was dead from laughter next to me.

Imbusise: Hai worse e'green bhabha caba uthi maba  
match.ise nezkipa zabo. Nxibani Nina daddy ani  
phote. Yooh.

(they are even green baby. So you saying that it  
should match up with their t-shirts. Wear your  
clothes so that daddy can take a picture of you)

He was crying now. The boys were looking at me  
wanting to cry. I gave them a dead stare.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTEEN

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

I made them where the clothes and they were so angry guys. Like they wanted to cry even. I drove to KFC since I was craving for their ducked wings and chicken. I bought it at the drive thru.

Me:what do you want?

They didn't even answer me. They were looking outside the window all angry. Imbusise was dead from laughter.

Imbusise:LithaLethu yabona qumbisa banthwana?

(LithaLethu you see that you made the kids angry?)

Me:mxm. Basile aba. Kudala ndiba nqanda aba abeva bazo hlala kweza mphahla nangomsomnye bazo nxiba ezi mpahla school.weni.

(they are naughty. I have been warning them but they do not listen. They will stay in those clothes even the

day after tomorrow. They will wear those clothes at school)

They looked at me squinting and Imbusise was laughing. I ordered pops for them since that's like the only thing they eat here and wrapsta's. But only one. I went to go collect our food and gave them theirs. Me and Imbusise shared the meal I bought for us. We ate taking a tour around Cape Town since we had an hour before our flight.

...

...

Imbusise:and we here.

I looked back and the kids were sleeping.

Me:let's get in and take Lisachuma.

He nodded. We walked inside my parents house. We greeted them.

Mom:yoooh gezile mntanakho sisi Beku funeke ndim nge nyawu.

(your child was naughty sisi. I had to stand on my feet)

Dad: ooh mfaz wam ngo baxa.

(my wife and exaggerating)

We laughed. I took Lisa and he was sleeping. He was so cute. I gave him a peck and he moved his hand and I giggled.

Me: I am afraid we won't stay longer. We have to go. The twins are sleeping in the car.

They nodded smiling.

Mom: do not forget about our dinner tomorrow.

Me: you know I won't miss it for the world.

Imbusise: what dinner?

Dad: didn't she tell you?

Me: I forgot. But I promise I was going to tell him.

Them: when!?

Me: soon!

Them: when!?

Me: soon!

We burst out laughing.

Imbusise:see she is hiding secrets from me banthu  
aba dala?

We looked at each other and I was smiling. They  
laughed at us. We hugged them goodbye before  
getting out.

...

...

Me:good thing you guys are back. Izano gadu  
bhabha.

(come and guide the baby)

They smiled placing their school bags on the floor.  
They kissed me sitting down.

Me:ningam phakamisi ne? Aka phakanyiswa bhabha  
engeko mommy. Ningam bambi nase ntloko. Klk  
ntloko yakhe isoft. Dlalani naye nge zandla zakhe.  
Nithethe naye ne?

(don't lift him up right? The baby is not lifted up  
when mommy is not here. Don't even hold his head.  
Because it's still soft. Play with his hands. And talk  
to him, right?)

They nodded and giggled.

Them:but mommy he can't talk.

Me:he can.

They looked at me raising an eyebrow.

Asi:what's his name mommy?

They asked raising an eyebrow. It's funny how I never for a second told them about his name. I always call him 'bhabha' at them.

Me:Lisachuma

They nodded frowning and I laughed going to the kitchen. I got there and washed their lunches boxes and Lisa's bottles. I made myself food. The baby was making baby sounds and the twins would ask what he is saying. I was laughing at them in the kitchen. As I was eating chopping the veggies for dinner. The twins would go quiet and burst out laughing after a few minutes. I wonder what's happening there. I took the dish cloth and walked over to the lounge. They were fucken blowing air at Lisa and he couldn't so they would laugh at him

every time he closes his eyes and can't breathe. I looked at them in disbelief. Imbusise got in the house. He looked at them and burst out laughing.

The twins:come and see daddy his holding in his breath and closing his eyes. Not forgetting how ugly he comes.

I closed my eyes holding my forehead.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEEN.

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

I couldn't hold in my laugh. We burst out laughing no  
Imbusise.

Me:rhaa nindi qela kakubi Nina. Saphani mntanam.  
Nini ababi tchi.

(you guys are disrespecting me. Give me my child.  
You the ugly ones here)

I said taking Lisa. I clicked my tongue and they  
laughed. I kissed him and he smiled. He made his  
baby sounds and his father came to take him from  
me. I rolled my eyes and the twins laughed at us. I hit  
both their heads and they frowned. We laughed at  
them.

Me:ain't you hungry?

They nodded.

Them:weren't there leftovers last night.

Me:my husband ate them.

Them:daddy

Imbusise:what? I was hungry guys. And I wanted real food.

They looked at him squinting and he shrugged. We laughed.

Me:there is white bread. So I will make chicken strips and dunk them in mayonnaise.

They smiled. I gave them each a peck before going to the kitchen. I made the food for them and their fathers. Surely his also hungry. I mean he has been at court for 4 hours now. Yep his back at work. I mean a Firm and a hospital can't run themselves. And he has been sneaky these past few days. I wonder what's up with him. Hopefully his not doing something I won't like. He knows how I would freak out at him.

...

...

{months later, November 29}



Me:okay the setting looks good but I would like you to change the flowers in some tables and maybe have candles.

She nodded.

Woman:these are chairs you wanted?

I nodded.

Me:yep. And outside. Please add a white carpet. Instead off a red one. It will surely go well with our theme. And I love the setting outside too. It's actually beautiful. But did you see that will be raining in the morning.

I said clenching my Jaws looking at her. She nodded.

Woman:which is why they are putting up tents outside. I strongly believe that by 10 it will have stoppen and that's when people will start arriving.

I nodded.

Me:yep. Otherwise if it hasn't stop. I am afraid we will have to do everything here.

She nodded. Just then Mbangi got in, still on the call.

Mbangi:we have to go. The guests have arrived at the B&B.

I nodded. We walked out. Well since we getting married here in Cape Town. And most off our family members are situated in Eastern Cape. They couldn't have caught busses and flights in the morning. So we offered accommodation and food for them and the transportation was on them. So we book 2 B&B for both the family's. Mine in one and his in one. And others will be here in the morning. Because everyone on our guest list got back too us. That they are coming. So yeah it was a must to book the whole B&Bs. Imagine guys and we had to have transportation for them to get to the venue. But thank God it's only for going and coming back. Yeah we surely spent alot on this wedding. But we were both financially okay. So there wasn't a worry in the world at all. Just then as we were assisting with everyone to get in their room. Okuhle came with Lisachuma.

Okuhle:befuna wena

(she wanted you)

I nodded taking him.

Me:where are the twins?

Okuhle:I took them to their father. They wanted him.

Me:okay then. And did you get my dress?

Okuhle:yep. I just got back from the airport now. It's in the car.

I nodded smiling and kissed his cheek

Me:how was my husband?

Okuhle:begowa sham andi funi noxoka. Uthi funa wena pha.

(he was so sad shame. I don't want to lie. He says he wants you)

Me:ncco I miss him too.

We laughed.

Okuhle:you will find me back at the guest house.

I nodded. Well we sleep at the guest house. Ever since we came here on Sunday. Also my parents. But they came on Wednesday. Which was yesterday.

Yes we getting married on a Friday. And there are 2 guest houses now since there alot off us. And one can't accommodate all off us. Well we got done here when all the people who were suppose to be here. And the others who will not come called and told me they will come in the morning. We got to the guest house and it was quiet then usual. I mean there would usually be a noise from Sesona and Emihle. Having them in one is just chaotic. I looked at Amila and she looked away smiling. I shook my head and we got in.

"Surprise!!"

I laughed looking at them as the lights went on. Emihle went out with the kids and they pulled me in the house as they were screaming. I couldn't stop laughing. I can't believe that they did a Bachelorette party for me. Sesona made me wear a lingerie as they were all wearing ones. I shook my head as they made me sit on top off the chair they made for me.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

We got done at the B&B with Lindile and Anethemba.  
We were helping the guests get in their rooms.

Anethemba:how much did you spend on your  
wedding so long?

Me:with both my money and LithaLethu's we spent  
more then 10 million.

Them:what!?

I nodded laughing.

Me:I know it is a lot but it was totally worth it in the  
end. As long as we both got a chance to have our  
dream wedding.

They smiled and patted my shoulder.

Them:spoke like a true man.

We laughed.

Me:I just wish mom and dad. Were here.

They smiled looking at me.

Anethemba:you know that we are here for you little  
bro.

I looked at them and they burst out laughing.

Lindile:plus we have aunt. So worry less.

I nodded smiling.

Me:bro I told you, you will get lost. We were suppose to get in at that street. Not this one.

Anethemba:I know.

I looked at him raising an eyebrow. The stopped in from off a club.

Me:no way. I am definitely not clubbing tonight. I can't have hangover on my wedding.

They laughed getting out and they dragged me out. We got in at the back.

"surprise!!"

I shook my head laughing getting in the room. We were in a strip club because there were 2 polls here. These motherfuckers made me a bachelors party. Shaka and Lethu came to me laughing dancing giving me shots. I laughed taking them.

---

# IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY

~NARRATED~

Early in the morning. Both; LithaLethu and Imbusise were sleeping. And everyone else was going crazy around. Preparing for their wedding. Even the people they were partying with were up all fresh singing wedding songs. I don't blame the couple though because last night they had a blast. It was drink after drink after drink. And when last did LithaLethu drink that much? Before she even met Imbusise. Because she stopped drinking since a woman who drink is a pet peeve to Imbusise. And she was deeply sleeping from all the alcohol she got. On Imbusise's side. They were mixing everything and anything in front of them. I must say that the couple really enjoyed the last day of them being "single".

xxxxxx

LITHALETHU'S GUESTHOUSE

xxxxxx

As she was snoring sleeping. Her sisters got in the room singing all happy. She couldn't even hear them as she was really sleeping deeply. Her best friend, Amile slapped her slightly, shaking her.

Litha:mhh.

She said waking up. She opened her eyes and closed them again as they were heavy. They all laughed at her and she showed them her middle finger. It was even hard to lift up her hand. They laughed more. Just then she felt the need to vomit and she quickly ran to the bathroom and vomited. Emihle came with a glass off water to her and she rinsed her mouth. She sat on the toilet seat and peed resting her face on her hands.

Sesona:make it fast Lona. The make up artist will be here in an hour.

Litha:make artist for what now.

They burst out laughing.

Them:bitch it's your wedding day!



Litha jumped off the toilet seat and her eyes popped out. She even forgot that she was getting married. She screamed jumping up and down and they all laughed at her. They know how much Litha has been waiting for this day. She was so excited. She couldn't stop smiling.

Amile:here is grandpa and water for the headache.

xxxxxx

## IMBUSISE'S GUESTHOUSE

xxxxxx

He woke up with the worst headache ever. Just then his brothers and nephews got in the room singing.

Imbusise:aa majita nto ngoku?

(no gents, what now?)

He said looking at them angry. They laughed at him. They were already in their suits. But Lindile and Anethemba were in dusty pink suits. And they were matching. If it was one off them getting married. Imbusise would have done the same thing too. That's just how the Stokwe brothers are.

Imbusise:nababi niya phi?

(you ugly, where are you going?)

They burst out laughing

Them:your wedding off Course.

Imbusise jumped off the bed.

Imbusise:hold on, it's my wedding today. It's my fucken wedding today!

He ran to the bathroom all excited. They all laughed at him. Imbusise brushed his teeth and he could stop smiling as he also realized that it's actually his wedding day today. His finally going to get married to the love off his life. The day he has been waiting for. He got done brushing his teeth and got in the shower. All he could think about was how beautiful Litha will in her wedding gown. And he just couldn't wait to see her as it has been a while since he last saw her. He got done and lotioned in the bathroom before going out with a gown. Just then her aunt got in with food for him. He smiled thanking her. He ate the breakfast. Not even half off it. The way he was excited. He was out off this world. The only thing he

could think about is seeing his wife only. In her wedding gown. He got done eating what he could stomach and took two painkillers. He wore his clothes. Well he was in a black poloneck with two chains off Course. He wore his black tuxedo plants that were check with the mint colour. He wore his waistcoat and his jacket. He wore his LV red bottoms shoe. He fixed his fade and roughen it again with a sponge. He got done and wore the watch and cuffs Litha bought for him on his 40th birthday. He looked at himself on the mirror. And off Course he was flexing at how handsome he was he puffed his cologne and wore his shades from LV. Just than as he was about to to check himself out again. His family got in and whistled looking at him. Namazi nge tshamba ke bhuti wenu. They ululated singing. Aunt asked to pray. And they did before walking out. The rest off the family which was downstairs also ululated singing as they saw him coming downstairs.

xxxxxx

LITHALETHU'S GUESTHOUSE

xxxxxx

She finally got done lotioning in the bathroom and walked out with a towel wrapped around her body. She ate the breakfast that was on top off the bed but she also couldn't finish it as she was way to excited to stomach anything in. She just couldn't wait to see Imbusise. She was wondering how he was going to look in his suit. How more handsome he will be. Just then her make up artist and hair dresser got in. They did her makeup and hair just the way she wanted it. They got done with her. And she looked so magnificent. Even magnificent was an understatement. They helped her wear her dress which was so big. She did not want a v-neck so she went for a dress that didn't have sleeves and it had a lace all around her neck down to her breasts. It held her all the way to her hips and it became a ball long gown. Trust me when I say she has taste. She was also in her red bottoms from LV. She wore her accessories except for a necklace since she didn't need one. Just then as she was done. Puffing her cologne now. Her family members got in and they all

looked at her emotionally. Especially her parents. She looked up trying her best not to cry but she did anyway. It really was an emotional moment. They came to hug her. Her father wiped her tears and they both gave her a peck.

Mr. Saul:look what I got you.

He said talking out a crown. She couldn't hold back her tears. She just broke down and her parents calmed her down. Her father put on the princess diamond crown he had for her. They got done with the emotions and they prayed for the day to be filled with nothing but joy. When they were Done. They walked out and the family sang ululating as she walked out. As she stood out the door. Two drops of water hit her forehead. She wiped it.

Mrs. Saul:what is it?

LithaLethu:2 droplets just hit my head.

Mrs. SAUL smiled.

Mrs. Saul:that means good luck.

LithaLethu smiled and nodded giggling looking at

her. They had to lift up her dress since the ground was wet. Well it was raining in the morning. She got in the Rolls Royce they hired. It drove them all the way to the vineyard. Were Imbusise was already there with his family. Everyone was told to take their seats when LithaLethu was waiting at the front. Just then Imbusise sang Why I love you by Major.

LithaLethu appeared at the top of the stairs and everyone stood up. The children walked slowly in front of her throwing flowers as she was walking alone. She said she wanted to walk alone. Imbusise close his eyes singing as tears streamed down his face. He opened them again still singing looking at his beautiful wife. He couldn't believe it. It was her. LithaLethu too couldn't wait to get to the front as she was walking slowly with tears streaming down her face she wiped wipe them here and there. She couldn't also believe that this is actually her own dream wedding. She loved everything about the setting. It was just the way she wanted it to be. She finally walked down the bridge where Imbusise met her half way. They had an emotional breakdown hugging each other as they couldn't believe that this

was them. Finally. It even made most people emotional.

Imbusise:I am with you okay? I love you. You look so spectacular. You so breathtaking. I don't have words.

He said wiped her tears kissed her eyes.

LithaLethu:thank you. You also look magnificent.

He nodded and gave her a peck. They walked toward the pastor after cooling off and the people ululated clapping their hands others whistling. The pastor started the ceremony with a prayer followed by some verses and some words of encouragement for the couple. It was now time for the vows.

Imbusise went first.

Imbusise:it's funny how it all started. Well most of the people here don't know. But I will tell you all. It all started out by me seeing her photos on Instagram. At that time she was still married guys. Do you think I cared whether she was married or not? Because I saw that she was married. But do you think that stopped me from lusting over her?

Everyone rejoiced in laughter.

Imbusise:but then I saw that she was located in Durban which was the hugest turn off kum. I even stopped lusting over her. Weeks past. No let me not lie. That same week on Friday. I just came back from a very frustrating client that day. And there she was at mugg and Bean frustrated. I still thank my ancestors for taking me there that day. As I saw my soulmate.

LithaLethu smiled looking at him holding in her tears.

Imbusise:so I went over to her and she was actually struggling on a sum. So I helped her out. The way her heart was beating that time. So I sat down and we spoke and she turned me down.

They all laughed at him as he clenched his Jaws.

Imbusise:I don't want to lie guys. I got rejected by many women in my life well not that many. But hers broke me the most. But what I would like to say to her. Jonga uphi ngoku mfodini Mampinga. Bingaso nguwe owathi soze cheat.e?

(look where you are right now Mampinga. Weren't you the same person said you would never cheat?)



Everyone burst out laughing and LithaLethu looked at him holding in her laugh.

Imbusise:but I told myself I won't give up on her as I would get what I want. And I say again. My ancestors were working on extra hours that time. So me and my brothers, Anethemba and Lindile decided to go like we usually do when we are together. And that the club I met her again.

"mmh". That was actually everyone.

Imbusise:so yeah I went to her. And I finally got what I wanted. Sorry too the elders. Especially to her father.

He said looking at LithaLethu's father who was looking at him with corner off his eyes and Imbusise was pointing at him. Everyone rejoiced laughing.

Imbusise:but she tasted so good. That we actually broke the promise of sex once. That it lead to us having the twins. Eish guys o'Litha.

Everyone burst out laughing.

Imbusise:she was still married at that time when we

had our first children. So imagine guys. But that also never stopped me from being there for my kids when they were born. Even though I wasn't there when they weren't born. Because me and her had a misunderstanding. That we never spoke for all those 10 months off being pregnant.

"yuuuh" gasped everyone. They laughed and nodded.

Imbusise:yeah 10 months guys. And I feel so bad that I was never there for my Mamie. But I think the twins were actually waiting for me to get back to work. So that I can be the one to help her give birth too them. But the joy I had when I held my sons in my hands. I mean it was the most priceless moments ever. Even though Asithamsanqele the younger twin had some difficulties. But through the grace off God and the ancestors. I was able to manage and save my son as he is here today. All naughty with his twin Ovayoizikhungo. Look at what they are doing even now.

They all looked at Asithamsanqele and Ovayoizikhungo who were throwing other kids with flowers saying "happy last spring day". Everyone

burst out laughing looking at them.

Imbusise:we raised our children together. She moved back to PE. And we also had a misunderstanding there. Usually it's small misunderstandings but the one's I am counting are the biggest ones we had. But we managed to fix our shit. We were fine for a months. And we had our hugest argument and we separated. That was the breaking point of our relationship. And I was at fault this time guys. Losing her was the worst thing ever that had ever happened to me. I felt my world crushing that time. And like it's the end off the world for me. That's how I felt. I mean, when LithaLethu got in my life. My life took a drastic turn. I did things I never ever thought I would do. Like I am the happy man I am today who is always smiling because of her. Before her. The only things I used to smile for. Was my first child. My princess, LIYOLATHA. Like I only used to live for her at that time before I met her and with my family off course. I never thought a day would come where I would stop being serious because off a woman. But she changed that. And

made me the fool I am today. Unleashed my crazy side. When we separated. It was like everything from me was taken away. I was shattered. I never regretted myself for my actions the way I did that time. I actually hated myself that I broke the promises I made to her. That's the same time I lost my legs too. Worse period off my life. I do not want to lie guys. I became more off a drunk. I swear I was 5 too from dying from alcohol overdose. That's one thing that I would never hide. And I am not even ashamed to say that the same person who I broke. Is the same person who is standing here right in front off me and who is the same person who is behind me stopping being an alcoholic and who helped me gain my foot back. Who helped me walk. There were times were I felt like giving up. But she was always there. To motivate me and doing the best for myself and the kids. She is the very same person who was there to wake up at 4am in the morning. Fix the children for school. Be my physical therapist. Bath me, fed me, and did everything for me. Trust me when I say when I see this woman. I see nothing but a true worrier. Without her. I

wouldn't be here today. She has always been there to help and guide me. She really did a lot. She even had to take care of my hospital and firm. Without even a worry. I would always ask her to stop over working herself. As I could see through her eyes how tired she was. But she would always put on her brave smile and still over work herself. And took care of me still. And I want to thank you today. In front of these people for every single thing you have done for me. I wanna thank you for the wonderful things you have done for me. No amount off words can express the way I want to say thank you to you. I want to also thank you for the wonderful 3 souls you gave birth too. The wonderful souls that you have blessed me with. I want to thank you for everything you have done for me. I want to thank you for giving me your soul and heart for me to take care off. I know we already have gotten married traditionally. But today as I stand right here in front of you. I want to promise you that I will be the man you fall in love with 5 years back when we met and more off the man I was. I do not want to promise you today a perfect marriage. Neither do I want to promise you

that I will be perfect. You know that no marriage is perfect Mamie. But i will do my best to make sure that it's the fairy-tale off a marriage you want.

Neither am I perfect. But as I stand here in front of you. I don't want to promise you that I will be perfect. As humans we all have our flaws and mistakes. But I want to tell you that today. I will always love you. I will love you thousand times more than I ever did before. I will always always be there for you. I will always be your ride or die. I love you with my whole heart with a passion that can't be expressed in words, only in kisses, glances, and years of adventure by your side. And what I would like to say today is that. I don't just promise to be with you for days, months and years. I want to promise you that i will be with you for eternity. And I will never let go off you. I will always be by your side no matter what the circumstances are. Or what circumstances we face. Today I say, "I do" but to me that means, "I will". I will take your hand and stand by your side in the good and the bad. I dedicate myself to your happiness, success, and smile. I will love you forever. Not forgetting to us having 2 more kids. Give me your

bad hair days, your long commutes, your burnt coffee, and lost keys. Give me your everyday, and I will give you my my love to make it alright. Today, I promise to be your navigator and sidekick in all of life's adventures. I promise to be your best friend and your husband. I promise you myself completely. You have taught me that two people joined together with respect, trust, and open communication can be far stronger and happier than each could ever be alone. You are the strength I didn't know I needed, and the joy that I didn't know I lacked. Today, I choose to spend the rest of my life with you. The sun smiles on us every. Today?, our wedding day, and how can it not. But at least showed a beautiful rainbow. And that actually means to me that we really were meant to be. It raining today meant more beautiful blessing for us. Ever since you came down that aisle. The rainbow came out. Meaning good luck and that we really are soulmates and we are soulmates.

They both looked at the rainbow smiling.

Imbusise:With our hearts beating together as one,

our love warms the world. I love you with all my heart. You're my love, light and soulmate. You're the person that keeps me singing, smiling, and laughing. I give you this ring as a sign of my love that's forever, eternal and never ending, like the circle in this ring. Ndaku thanda MaMpinga, Mawawa, Mbolokoqoshe, Nto\*mntwana, uSenzwa, Sineka, Mbetshane, Hlahla lamsik' umntu es\*ndeni, Ngceza, Sintila, Nyaw' zinoshukela, mzikulu kaSityulu, kheth 'omthandayo, Mawawa, yazi binobaya ifanelwe ngabafana. And I will always love you.

While he was saying the clan names. He was also slipping in the diamond ring that was written 'Imbusise' in the inside. They really spent a lot on this wedding guys. He kissed her finger. And everyone ululated looking at them. Imbusise wiped her tears and kissed her eyes and forehead. It was LithaLethu's turn now to say her vows.

LithaLethu:we never really first met and kissed. But I would like to sing this song for you. As I feel like it's dedicated to us as a couple. "Usually when two people are together for a long time



Things seem to change

It's been said that nothing good lasts forever but this  
love gets better every day

We get all excited inside everytime that we get alone

He still got love in his eyes, and I still got love in my  
soul

Still feels like the first time we met

That I kissed and I told you I love you

We still run around like teenagers even though we're  
grown and married with kids

And we still talk on the phone for hours when I'm  
away

And he still writes letters and send me flowers every  
other day

The question everybody ask is how we make it last

I tell them

I still

He still

We still

Now I still smile in the morning, when I realize when  
I'm still in his arms

We know everything about each other, but we still  
keep holding on, yeah

We're never gonna break up

We'll be always there to make up as long as we stick  
together

We'll climb higher

I'm gonna ride with him to the wire

Our love is never gonna end we're on fire

Still feels like the first time we met

And I kissed and I told you I love you

We still run around like teenagers even though we're  
grown and married with kids

And we still talk on the phone for hours when I'm  
away

And he still writes letters and send me flowers every

other day

The question everybody ask is how we make it last

I tell them

I still

He still

We still

We go through problems just like everybody else

But I really don't mind 'cause it makes us keep it  
fresh

What's sadder than an argument is the thought we  
may have never been

He is my lover, my baby's father, my lifetime partner  
and my friend

Still the man of my dreams

He still, still the man for me and I'm still in love with  
him so deeply

I think I'll sing it again

He still, still the man of my dreams

He still, still the man for me and I'm still in love with  
him deep, deeply

Still feels like the first time we met

And I kissed and I told you I love you

We still run around like teenagers even though we're  
grown and married with kids

And we still talk on the phone for hours when I'm  
away

And he still writes letters and send me flowers every  
other day

The question everybody ask is how we make it last  
I tell them

I still

He still

We still

Still feels like the first time we met

And I kissed and I told you I love you

We still run around like teenagers even though we're

grown and married with kids

And we still talk on the phone for hours when I'm  
away

And he still writes letters and send me flowers every  
other day

The question everybody ask is how we make it last

I tell them

I still

He still

We still"

She sang so beautifully guys. That no believed that it was her. I mean LithaLethu doesn't usually sing. You will find her humming most off the time. They clapped for her and wiped the tears they had those who were crying and Imbusise was looking at her in disbelief. With tears streaming down his face. He was touched by how his wife sang for him.

LithaLethu wiped his tears giggling. Imbusise took the mic from her.

Imbusise:wow

Everyone laughed at him.

Imbusise:guys you see she kept away this secret from me for 5 years. And when I keep secrets from her she is always angry. Should I also be angry?

Everyone burst out laughing. LithaLethu looked at him.

LithaLethu:well kame Imbusise yuuh.

Everyone burst out laughing.

LithaLethu:well you all got how our relationship came about from him. Well guys. He wasn't making it easy for me to say no to him either way.

Everyone laughed.

LithaLethu:but that day I went home and I told my parents about him. They told me to stay away from me. And they are the same people who say I should stay with him now. How people change.

They all burst out laughing.

LithaLethu:but at that night. He really caught me off guard guys. And I got in trouble at home for not answering my calls. And I made up a lie off Course.

Guys me and him really weren't meant to meet again after that night. But Imbusise fucken stole my ring.

Everyone burst out laughing.

LithaLethu:my best friend, Amile. Laughed at me. At that time I was crying on how I will get my ring back again. Because I can't go back to Durban without it. Like guys I cried. And the worse part about the day. I never regretted myself for what I've done with him.

Everyone was dead from laughter.

LithaLethu:and luckily I had to go to his house on the following day. And I never knew. I was actually accompanying Amile to meet her in laws which are mine too now. And I saw him there. I almost fall that day guys and the fool I am getting married too was happy.

Everyone laughed.

LithaLethu:but yeah the dinner continued and I swear I have never been too any dinner where I felt uncomfortable the way I felt that day. And he was talking and interacting like he wasn't doing anything. And he blackmailed me with my ring guys. Hee

Imbusise.

They laughed again.

LithaLethu:but I got it and we went our separate ways. Months later. The 5th of April. Was the same day I got pregnant. Not like I wanted too guys. Trust me I never did wanted to get pregnant. But then Imbusise. Gave me fertility pills saying that they are morning after pill and the fool I was took the pill and drank them. Hehe.

Everyone burst out laughing.

LithaLethu:no actually at that week. I remember my ex husband was away for a business trip. So when I got home after I got back from the airport since I went to drop him off. I got there and he was in the house. I actually asked him what the fuck was he doing in my house. I was breathing fireballs that day guys. And you know what he said? I quote. He said "gee, I'm Imbusise. Don. D.O.N. Don. Come on Lina it's been a month and 2 weeks now."

Everyone burst out laughing.

LithaLethu:yoooh guys zeni hleke Hee Imbusise. And



he was so relaxed. No as if that was better that he broke in my house. One time, that same week we actually met. Him and his brothers kidnapped me. Since they were in a rival with my ex husband. So obviously we did what we always do when we meet. And I just Thank God that I heard my ex husband's voice that day. Otherwise we would have both been corpses by now. Like guys Imbusise legitimately covered himself with the blanket and slept while he saw that I was panicking wearing my clothes. He got in while I was wearing my pants. He started asking what was happening and I was ignoring the topic. First he said "v'tsek yangxola awu boni dyani lele? Bathong tle"

(you making a noise can't see that the man is sleeping? Goodness)

Everyone burst out laughing.

LithaLethu:I was panicking guys. I don't know why he was so relaxed. Like he showed that he actually doesn't care. My ex husband charged towards him and they actually took out their guns. And you know what he said this time? "dubula unye amasende

oupa sundi qela."

(I will shout your balls old man don't disrespect me)

Everyone laughed more.

LithaLethu:yoooh Hai sana. But he came and apologized for doing what he did actually. He bought me a briefcase from LV and some flowers. There are like literally alot off crazy moments that me and him shared. And I don't want to share them all today as I want to. But these are just the highlights for me of when we were still sneaking around. But, Growing up. Well ever since high school. I have always told myself that no matter what. I will never condone cheating. Like as I stand here today. I can't look back and remember the day I cheated on my ex boyfriends. Like cheating has never been my thing. I never loved cheating. Never have I ever saw myself cheating on anyone. But when I met him. It's like all the principles I had vanished into thin air. As I found myself doing things I never thought I would do to this day. And the funny part is that I enjoyed every second of it. Like it was literally the best thing ever. If I would. Trust me I would do it over and over again

with this man. There was never a dull moment with him. It has always been blissful as he also showed me what true love is. And showed me that polygamy wasn't for me from the start. IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START. That was what he showed me. That I deserve more than that. And he actually proved that point and gave me all of that. I thank God for him. That he blessed me with such a soulmate. A man that is so loving and caring at the same time. Not forgetting that he is actually my crazy ass man. Without him. I wouldn't be half the woman I am today. I wouldn't even be standing here. If he never stopped chasing after me the way he did. I thank him that he never really gave up in winning me over. I know cheating is wrong. But if it led me to the position I am today. With 3 beautiful souls. Then I am afraid. I am saying cheating is good. But with the right man. And no I am not saying do. But you get what I am saying.

Everyone rejoiced with laughter.

LithaLethu: now let me get back to the song. As I was singing it just a few minutes ago. I got all the flesh

backs off us. From the part when I said usually when two people are together for a long time things seem to change. Well I won't say nothing changed between. Things changed for the good. And I want to promise you today and vow to you that things will continue to change for the good and continue to be great between. You said it yourself that relationship ain't perfect. But I promise you that I will also put in the 50% you putting in to make things perfect in our relationship. I said next that nothing good lasts forever but this love gets better every day. But I stand right here in front of you. Promising you that this good thing between us will last for eternity like you said it should. And it's true. The love we share among us really gets better every day as we always face challenges every single day that makes us stronger. And be better then we were. Followed by we get all excited inside. Everytime that we get alone. It's true guys. The excitement we both get when the kids are away and it's just us two. Don't get me wrong we love our children. Alot.

Everyone laughed.

LithaLethu:but when we do. We get a chance to do all crazy things. Not forgetting how he would always treat me like a queen. I said he still got love in his eyes and I still got love in my soul. Well every time. I look deeply in his eyes. The only thing I see is love nothing but love. That's why I stand here and tell you all how much I love him confidently without having doubts in me. How his eyes sparkles everytime he sees me. Screams nothing but love to me. And I will always have love in my soul and heart for him.

Because his the chosen one from God for me. Then it was running around like teenagers even though we grown married with kids. I remember this day. He came back from the mall with water guns for the twins. So we walked out to check what they were doing. Mostly he would start the childish fights. But I did this time. I shot him with the water. So as grown as we were. We were running around with water guns playing like teenagers. I said we still talk on the phone for hours when I am away. He still writes letters and sends me flowers every other day. I remember this one time. The period where he was using crutches after his accident. He came to the

firm. It was early this year. And he bought me more than 10 flowers with letters. Like that was one of the most priceless moments of my life. Like I really was happy that day. He even sang for me our favorite Song. Lost without U by Robin Thicke. Now I still smile in the morning, when I realize I am still in his arms. The joy in me, I get every single morning when I realize I am still in his arms. Get to see his handsome face every day. We really do know everything about each other. What I love about this man is that we never keep things from each other. And I want to vow to you today that I will always be the faithful and honest wife you have fallen in love with. We will never go broke we will always be there to make up. Because as long as we stick together we climb higher. Yeah that's us. I love the fact that when we always have problems we always speak about them. Communication is always our main priority. And I vow to you today in front of these people that I will make sure as a wife that we will climb higher together. Our love will never really end. And I vow today that I will always love you. We really do go through problems like every body else

but we always never let our problems get to us. And I vow today that everything will stay the same and we will fix our problems like we have been doing. And I don't mind at all because that's what makes us stronger to be the couple we are. His my lover. My babies father and the two more that is yet to come. My life time partner, my soulmate and my friend. My biggest friend actually. He will always be the man off my dreams. Till eternity. Because there is no other man off dreaming to be with either then him. He will always be the man I dream off. And I will always be meant for him. I mean he said it himself and I believe that too. And I am in love with him and I do not think that will ever happen where as by I would fall out off love for him. I will say this over and over again if needed to. Because I will never get tired off telling you how much I feel about you. And I vow to you that ; that fact will never change. Now the question everybody asks is how we make it last. I tell them that I am still, you still, we still. There is alot off things I would like to mention about that verse but it will take me a while. But one thing about us is that we still have and love each other the same way we

have been loving each other like we have been in love with each other the same day we met. And I vow today that I will always have that love and Affection I had towards you when we fall in love with each other. And I vow to be always be your shoulder to cry on. Your strength when you weak and always be there for you. Both in sickness and in health. As I have already proven to you that I will always be there for you no matter what the circumstances are and the challenges we are facing. I vow to love you and be faithful to you. I vow to give you my heart and soul let you keep them and be yours like you have been doing for the past few years. My love, I give you this ring. Wear it with love and joy. I choose you to be mine. I choose you to be my husband to have and to hold, from this day forward. I pledge you my faithfulness to show my love. In faith, honesty, and love, take you to be my wedded husband. I pledge to share with you God's plan for our lives together united in Christ. For better, for worse, in sickness and in health, in joys and in sorrows, until death do we part I promise you all of this and more with God's help to strengthen and guide me as your supportive



wife. I give you all that I have myself and my love. All these things I pledge to thee in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ. With this ring I seal my vow of love to you and pray I may fulfill God's place in our home. I love you.

She said slipped in the ring and everyone ululated and she wiped Imbusise's tears and he also wiped hers.

Pastor:all has been said and done now. You...

Before the pastor even finished his sentence.

Imbusise was already kissing her. Everyone laughed ululated. The pastor was laughing in disbelief too. All was said now. They walked down the aisle together as the family was rejoicing singing wedding songs. They went to take pictures where the fruit was grown in the vineyard. And they were so beautiful. Not forgetting how the rainbow was making them more breathtaking. The guests who were done taking pictures with them. Went to go and get drinks and finger food. When the couple was done with the pictures. They got in the hall dancing to Umsebenzi Wethu. And they are the ones who choreographed

the whole dance. You know how crazy they are. Everyone was laughing and cheering them on. The twins were also dancing with them since they also learned the moves. It was so cute watching the 4. They laughed going to sit at their seats. The place was gorgeous. Just the way they wanted it to be. This really was the wedding they have been and they have always wanted and wished for. They have never been happier. This was really the best day of their lives ever. The program started. And the MC was Lethu. And yeah he really did a good job in entertaining everyone. People came to give away their speeches. Food was delivered. Everyone was enjoying their time. They had their first dance. People who wanted to give them gifts. Gave them gifts. Now it was the last part off the ceremony where they had to say a word off thank you. So they stood up with what they have been hiding at each other for months now.

Imbusise: before I could even say thank you to you all for coming to the celebration off our union. I would also like first to give my wife. A gift off appreciate

for the love that she gave me. Well like I promised at the ceremony earlier. That I will do everything in my power to make sure that she reaches her goals in life and her dreams. So LithaLethu here. Well ever since I met her. She has always told me how she wishes one day that she would own her own firm. Well it's been 5 years now. And she was suppose to have reached that goal and desire in life. But she couldn't. As she had to use the money she worked hard for. On other personal stuff. So I thought to myself. Why not give her what she has always wanted. At the end of the day. I also have a hand in her not reaching her goals yet. So I took it upon myself as a husband to her. And sighed over 70% off my Firm to her name.

He said giving her papers smiling.

Everyone:what!?

Everyone was shocked that he did such a thing.

Imbusise:I know Mampinga that you wanted to build this dream for yourself. But I want to give you this much because I felt like you deserved this much. I

know you don't like accepting things that you didn't work hard for. But please accept my gift to you. You really do deserve this. Imagine yourself in that big chair that you love so much everyday. Please accept my gift for you.

LithaLethu was looking at him with her eyes popped out with tears gushing down her face. She couldn't believe it. After a few minutes. She attacked Imbusise with a hug and everyone ululated clapping their hands. Imbusise wiped her tears smiling and gave her 2 pecks and another stolen one. She gave LithaLethu the papers that say she owns 70% of the firm. She couldn't believe it. She finally calmed herself.

LithaLethu:wow

Everyone laughed at her as Imbusise was hanging on her. She looked back at him smiling and he gave her a peck.

LithaLethu:I know it's not a lot baby but yeah. I was at his garage the other day. And i actually realized that no man. He doesn't have sports cars. He has a

sports car only. So I thought aa marn not Imbusise. So I went to Johannesburg. And I passed by a car dealership. I saw a Lamborghini Aventador LP740-4 S coupe. And I already pictured my husband on it. Flexing to his brothers and nephews like he always does. I looked at the price. 7 million rhaa nda jika.

(I looked away)

Everyone burst out laughing and gasped at the price.

LithaLethu:so I took it upon myself and closed my eyes. And bought the car like I didn't see a thing.

Trust me when I say I am broke now guys. Here.

She said giving him the Lamborghini car keys and his eyes popped out looking at his wife. He gave her a bone cracking hug. And they ululated not believing that she actually bought Imbusise a 7 million car.

.....3 years later, October 31st.....

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY ONE.

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

I got too the twins school. I walked out off the car and my Braxton Hicks contractions striked. I wonder why am I out at this kind off time. I mean I am on my 35th week. Ready to give birth any time from now. But then again. Imbusise couldn't come and fetch them since he had to do an operation at the hospital while he was there will Lisachuma. To get his three year old shots. And I had to come and fetch the twins before they do anything out off order. I bend down and i rubbed my abdomen and I felt my uterus becoming hard. After 30 seconds or so they went away and I stood up. People were looking at me and I cared less about what they thought about me because they could see how heavily pregnant I am. I walked over to the gate like a penguin. Just then the bell rang. And children started coming running out. Those are your children from pre-primary always

running full off energy. Like every time. I had to wait for about 10 minutes for them to finally get out. As always they walked out with a different girl from the last time I was here. These kids. I won't be surprised if they would become players. Well they already are players. They saw me and kissed the girls cheeks before running too me. I gave them both a peck and they smiled.

Me:what happened to your other front teeth guys?

They took out the teeth from their shirt pockets and gave them to me. I smiled and shook my head.

Me:asi why is your sock down and the other up? And Ovayo was is your shirt not tacked in?

Asi:it's the teacher mommy. She said we should do this because she doesn't know the difference between us.

I laughed.

Me:let's get going.

We laughed and walked to the car. They sat at the front and I drove to the house with them telling me

how their day was. What happened and all. We got at home and they ran in with their bags.

Me:do you homework upstairs. If I get there and you not. Hell will break loose.

Them:yes mommy we know!!

I shook my head and walked to the Patio just outside the door. I looked around. I can't even see cars that are coming by. Like we are literally living in a forest. Well it's just an area outside town. Like you can count houses that are here. We bought a big plot no Imbusise. And we built our own house from scratch. It took these three years to get done and be the mansion that we want. And I must say we really did a pretty good job. Because our house is so breathtaking and the way we wanted it to be. It's the glass mansion we wanted. And the view we get when we are on our balcony is just the best. We also near the sea. So we can see the sun setting there and and that's my favorite thing to do nowadays. Ever since we moved in here a month ago. Not forgetting how much more space we have outside the house. We have an indoor pool and an outdoor



one. Not forgetting the beautiful water fountain we have by the gate. And ohh. You know how dramatic Imbusise is. He had the gate written "STOKWE MANSON". I just love how everything is. Yooh Hai I am really living the dream this side. I am the girl who I think I am. I have everything I wanted at the age of 30. I got in the house and I walked over to the kitchen. I went to the pantry and I took out some ice-cream in the fridge there. I scooped some for myself and while at it Ovayo came to the kitchen.

Ovayo:mommy can I have some ice-cream.

I nodded. I took the step ladder and climbed up to the cabinet at the top and took their cups. Surely Asi will also be here in a few minutes. I poured for Ovayo and he thanked me before running away. I started chopping the things I will need for tonights dinner. While watching Chopped on 157. Yep. At the kitchen there is a TV. Even at the bathroom. I know we are extra. But that's us. Just then Asi came to the kitchen with Ovayo's bowl and he asked for ice cream too. He thanked me before going away. Just then both the twins came to the kitchen.

Twin1:mommy why wasn't I given ice-cream why did Ovayo get two times?

Me:what do you mean you didn't get ice-cream. I just gave you ice-cream now Asithamsangele.

Twin2:yes his lying mommy. He got ice-cream.

Me:what do you what now?

Twin1:but mommy you did not give me ice-cream.

Me:guys I gave you both ice cream just now. What are you guys talking about. And why do you look the same now. Who is who?

Twin1:mommy I swear I didn't get ice-cream.

We started arguing about who got ice-cream between them. They got swiped up and I did not know who is who. Just then their father showed up with Lisachuma sleeping on him. He walked out off the lift and came to stand by us. Surely he parked his car at the underground parking lot. Well yeah we also have a lift in our house now.

Imbusise:why are you arguing?

He asked as I took Lisa and he have me a peck. My

baby was red. And he was sleeping. Surely he was crying from the needle.

Me: please tell who is Ovayo between them. He ate Asi's ice-cream. He took his and came here looking like asi and took Asi's.

Imbusise burst out laughing looking at them.

Imbusise: Ovayo

Them: it's him daddy. No bro tell the truth.

Me: who ever Ovayo is between you two. You better vomit that ice-cream you just ate...

And he laughed. He always does when I am shouting at him. I gave Asi his ice cream and he climbed on top off the counter eating it. I looked at Ovayo squinting and he screamed running away. We burst out laughing.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY TWO.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Ovayo came back again all changed in his pyjamas. He sat on the bar stools and Asi gave him the ice-cream left. He smiled and pouted. Asi gave him a peck and we burst out laughing looking at them.

Litha:asi take your shoes off the counter.

As nodded taking his shoes off. He threw them at the floor.

Them:why is he sleeping mommy? He is always running around the house licking the glasses?

We burst out laughing.

Us:he got a needle today.

Them:what needle?

Me:to be strong. You guys also got needles when you were his age.

They looked at me frowning.

Them:did we also sleep?

Litha:yep and you didn't want even your favorite meals.

They sulked and shook their heads. We laughed.

Me:your teacher called me and she said you will be in separate classes next year.

Them:what!? Asoze daddy. In separate classes? You know I can't live without him.

(never daddy...)

Me:it was my choice to make guys. I tried talking to the teacher but she said you two are a problem when together?

Litha:she also said you helping each other with individual work.

Them:but mommy you know how we are. We have always been like this. Aa mommy and daddy. We want to go to a new school if we can't be separated.

Us:but we have been telling you guys that one day

you will have to be sperate and learn how to do things on your own without your twins help.

They sulked and shook their heads.

Them:wherever my other half is going. I am following him. We won't ever separate no matter what. He is my half and i can't live without him.

We sighed.

Me:it's the same thing. Even if I apply in another school. They won't take you because off your behavior in class. You might be smart. But also behavior comes first.

Them:then I am not getting separated from him

Us:guys.

They shook their heads. Asithamsangele jumped off the counter and Ovayoizikhungo the stool. Ovayo tried carrying Asi in bridal style. They fall down and laughed standing up. They helped each other up before getting in the elevator dancing. We smiled looking at each other. She placed Lisachuma on the counter. He was awake now but weak.

Me:ain't you hungry Lisa?

I said wiping his face with wipes. He nodded.

Litha:should I make you a egg baby?

She nodded.

Us:thetha klk baby.

(talk)

Lisa:but ndithe ewe

(but I said yes)

We laughed along with him. Litha made him an egg.  
With butter off Course.

Me:I will have to talk to them about this.

Litha nodded.

Litha:really have too. But I don't think separating  
them will work. Remember when we tried? How  
many times have we tried? And the only thing they  
could think about is each other.

I sighed.

Me:and we talking about twins that have the tightest

bond here. They will just cause more chaos in the different classes. We will go to their school tomorrow.

She nodded. I gave her a peck. She stole another one.

Lisa:kiss mommy too.

We burst out laughing. She kissed him.

Lisa:daddy

He pouted and I gave him a peck too. The twins came back and they were in their underwears now. They sat at the bar stools.

Them:we have a request.

We burst out laughing and nodded.

Them:can we please have a puppy?

They said giving us puppy eyes.

Litha:no way. No dog will come in my house. Puppy or not.

Them:but mommy. Just one small puppy. We swear we will take care off it.



Litha:should I go and check how your room condition is right now?

They kept quiet.

Litha:a puppy is a much more higher responsibility than just a room. Prove too me you can keep your rooms clean for a week then we will buy a dog for you.

Them:yoooh mommy.

...

...

I drove to the twins school. But I was late. I had to park at the back. So far away from the front gate. I walked to the gate and I quickly stopped on my tracks. I looked at what they were doing. They looked around and hid from them. They took out money from their pockets and paid another boy. That boy gave them a small puppy and they placed it in Asi's school bag. I burst out laughing and calmed myself down. I went to them and they came to me like nothing happened. We went to the car and I drove with them. They were also telling me how their

days went. We got at home and they took in their bags with them. But the puppy was moving in the bag. We walked in the house. They quickly walked to the elevator with the bag. They didn't even greet their mommy and Lisa. We looked at each other squinting and chuckled. I kissed them both before resting on Litha's lap. I kissed her tummy and the baby kicked. She moaned in pain as I was brushing her tummy. I kissed it again and he kicked again. Litha gave me a dead stare in pain and I laughed softly brushing her tummy. Just then the twins came downstairs. We called them.

Them:we currently busy at the moment. We will talk to you later.

They rushed to the kitchen. We looked at them in disbelief. Just then the blender went on. We looked at each other. They came back with blended meat and bones with water in a bowl.

Us:and then?

They rushed to the elevator.

---

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY THREE.

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

We were still lost at why these kids ran away. And we were both lazy to go and check up what they are doing. So we just let them be.

Imbusise: Lisa go and check up at what your brothers are doing.

He shook his head looking at us serious with his big cheeks. We laughed. Well Lisa looks like the both off us. But he took his fathers skin color. We know how much he hates being with his brothers alone.

Ovayoizikhungo and Asithamsanqele always bully my child. Yooh those two are really the big brothers. Plus Lisachuma is always serious. He smiles at those times. I already see how more serious he will be when his old. You would never see him smiling with other people except for me and his daddy. No matter how funny you are. He would just stare at you like you are crazy. That just him.

Me:Lisa go.

Lisa:here they come mommy.

The twins came to the lounge smiling. We looked at them. They greeted me and their brother before sitting down.

Me:what are you guys up to?

Them:nothing mommy.

Us:it better be nothing.

They promised us.

Me:so we will be going to your school with you guys tomorrow to go and talk to your teachers about being in separate classes.

Imbusise:but just prepare for the worst because I see no chance off you being in one class ever again.

They sighed and nodded.

Them:but you guys also have to fight.

Me:we will. Now go to my room and come with my lotion and massage my feet.

Them:but mommy we...

I looked at them and they smiled going to the elevator. Imbusise laughed at them. They came back after a few minutes with my lotion and started massaging me.

Imbusise:wait let me see her feet

He said sitting up straight looking at my feet.

Imbusise:I told you Litha to use the cream I bought you Mamie. You are so swollen.

Me:at least that's better. Did you see my face?

He looked at me and smiled playing with my face. I hit his hands and the boys laughed at us.

Me:I need a girl who will be on my side. I can't deal.

They laughed.

Imbusise:too bad because we are having another boy.

The twins:mommy is the really a child growing in your tummy?

I nodded.

Lisa:how?

I shrugged. And they all looked at me awkwardly and we burst out laughing.

Me:are you guys ready to meet your new brother?

Them:no!

Us:no!?

They nodded sulking and we laughed at them.

Lisa:no mommy. What if his just like them?

He said looking at the twins sulking and the twins stucked our their tongues looking at him. We burst out laughing.

...

...

{week later, 7th November}

I got out off bed and there was this awkward sound again. It's like a dog. But there is no dog here. I shook my head and went to take a shower. Imbusise came to join me and we had a round. But it was doggy style since my tummy is like to big and daddy

doesn't want to hurt his child. His words not mine. We got done and I wore his big t-shirt since I was feeling hot.

Imbusise:you know it's your due date today right?

I nodded. He was looking at the hospitals file.

Me:I know. It's still early to go to the hospital.

Imbusise:and I can see the child is coming already. You feeling hot right?

I nodded.

Imbusise:let's go to the hospital. You will be in labour any minute from now.

I sulked.

Me:I hate those moments.

He smiled.

Imbusise:lucky for you. You got married to a doctor.

He said talking out a needle. I shrugged taking it.

Imbusise:that's a epidural injections. An epidural is a procedure that injects a local anaesthetic in to the

space around the spinal nerves in your lower back. This anaesthetic usually blocks the pain from labour contractions and during the birth very effectively. With an epidural you can usually move and can push your baby out when you need to.

I nodded smiling.

Me:the side effects of it?

Imbusise:Nausea, headache, dizziness, fainting due to anxiety from the procedure causing a sudden decrease in heart rate and blood pressure, flushing of the face

I nodded.

Me:at least I won't feel any pain. Why didn't you tell me about this the other times?

I smacked his head and he laughed kissing me.

Imbusise:with the twins. You came unexpectedly. Also with Lisa. You never even knew your water broke. So yeah.

I shook my head. That dog sound went again. We looked at each other squinting. We walked out off



the room and followed the sound. It was in the twins room. I opened the door and they were playing with a puppy. I looked at them breathing heavily. And they looked at us clenching their Jaws. I felt my abdomen in pain and water streaming down my legs. I screamed in pain holding Imbusise's shoulder. He quickly lifted me up and gave me a peck.

...

...

Imbusise:I told you it's a boy baby. Look.

I was breathing heavily looking at our son. He gave him to me. I touched his forehead and kissed it as he was crying his lungs out. Imbusise wiped my tears. I also wiped his.

Me:name your son.

Imbusise:Langalam Lokukhanya.

I smiled looking at him and giggled.

—

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY FOUR

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

Me:kaze nabantwana bakho apha. Bakhe ba cophise  
le yenja

(come with your children here. So that they can  
explain the dog issue)

I was back at home now and the kids were upstairs.  
They just came back from school.

Imbusise:okay Ina

(here)

He said giving me Langalam. I took my son and  
smiled looking at him.

Me:Lisa come and see your brother

He shook his head all serious looking at his iPad.

Me:Lisa marn.

He sighed and came to stand by his brother. He

smiled.

Lisa:his so tiny mommy.

Me:do you want him to be big?

He nodded. We laughed.

Me:kiss his cheek or forehead. But not his mouth yet.

He nodded smiling before kissing him on both his cheek and forehead. I smiled and took a picture off my sons.

Me:phuzu mommy uyo dlala ke

(give mommy a kiss and go play to)

He smiled before giving me a peck. He sat next to me.

Lisa:opopay mommy

(cartoons mommy)

I nodded switching on 302. Imbusise came down with the twins. They were both on his shoulders dancing. I laughed at them and Lisa shook his head. I told you he doesn't laugh even at at funniest things.

Me:now tell me who gave you guys permission to get a dog?

Them:it was daddy mommy.

Imbusise gave them deadly stares and they looked away like they usually do. I looked at Imbusise.

Imbusise:come on Mamie you know I would never do that. Your kids love blaming me for their mischief.

Me:because they inherited it from you.

Imbusise:but Mamie.

I gave him a dead stare and he placed his thumb on his mouth. The twins laughed. I looked at them and they went quiet.

Lisa:I told you guys that Tom ate Jerry in this episode.

They looked at the TV and sulked.

Them:mxm.

He laughed resting on the couch. We looked at him shocked no Imbusise because he never laughs with something related to the twins. Lisa is another story.

He scars me sometimes.

Me:you will get rid off that puppy.

Them:but mommy we promise to take care of Oreo.

Us:who is Oreo now?

Them:the puppy.

They said smiling.

Me:why did name him Oreo?

Them:his brown underneath and on top with a white inside. Wait you will see him.

They ran to the elevator. Now everything is coming together. All the sneaking around from them.

Suddenly collecting bone and drinking water in a bowl. These kids will make me old before my time.

Me:Imbusise. Did you get my dress from the airport?

Imbusise:what dress Mamie

He said taking Langalam

Me:the one I will be graduating with next week?

Imbusise:yeah. Before I went to fetch you. I started

at the airport.

I nodded smiling. I gave him a peck which turned into a kiss.

Kids:euww

I tried pulling out but Imbusise captured my lips. I giggled kissing him still. We finally stopped and the kids were looking at us disgusted. They always are. We burst out laughing. He gave me a peck. We looked at the dog and it was exactly how they described it.

Imbusise:you guys can't be living with a dog in your room. Tomorrow we should go and buy a dog house for it to live outside like other animals do. And it's food. Why didn't you listen when mommy said she will get you one when you do your chores?

They kept quiet and looked away. We shook our heads.

...

...

{week later}

:LithaLethu Stokwe a graduate in Advocacy with a PhD

I walked up the stage with the biggest smile on my face I couldn't believe it. My family ululated for me. I can't believe I made it this far. I mean after all the sleepless nights. Having to take care off children and house chores. That i ended up with a PhD. I really didn't expect this. It's just overwhelming for me.

Imbusise:mfaz wam madoda

(my wife man)

Everyone laughed. Mxm. The program continued and I got out off the hall singing when everything was done. My family ululated. I couldn't believe it guys. I wiped my tears hugging all off them. It's the smallest things for me. I mean I can't believe I made it this far. I am so proud off my self. Even proud is an understatement. I am finally an advocate. Can you believe it?

Mom:I can't believe that my own daughter is an advocate now?

Dad:yazi I never took her serious when she said she was back at school.

We laughed.

Imbusise:I am so proud off you. See where dedication goes?

I nodded wiping my tears.

Sesona:Lona...

Me:Advocate Stokwe, Sesona.

Everyone burst out laughing. And I was serious. I am Advocate Stokwe now. No more Litha, Lona. I think Imbusise spreaded his flexing to me now. But it feels damn good. ADVOCATE STOKWE. Damn.

---

No edits.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY FIVE

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

We finally went home after rejoicing. And there were cars at the parking lot. I looked at Imbusise and he laughed kissing my knuckles. I shook my head.

Me:ever since we built this new house. We having more parties then we ever did before.

Us:baby you should flex more. So that you know how good it it. Flexing with stuff that belong to you. That feeling off excitement inside. Off flexing.

We burst out laughing looking at each other. Guys Imbusise always says those words that I ended up adopting them to. Hence I know every single word after each one.

Imbusise:I can't believe that you just adopted from my words.

We burst out laughing.

Me:you always say them. You didn't expect me to not adopt from them.

We laughed.

Imbusise:can I have a kiss before we go in. Because surely now. I will get to kiss you at night and be all over you before we sleep.

I nodded blushing. We kissed for a while before we got in the mansion.

Them:surprise!!

I shook my head giggling. I hugged everyone that was here as they were congratulated me for my great achievements.

Xhanti:weren't you suppose to study for more than 5 years?

He asked as we were at the dinner table now feasting.

Me:I was. But since I already did law. So I did it for four years now.

Them:advocate Stokwe mfodini.

We laughed.

Shaka:Imbusise only got a PhD in medicine ne?

Imbusise nodded.

Imbusise:I was also taking law as a hobby. Phola.

(calm down)

He said looking at him squinting and we burst out laughing.

Mom:but Lona said to me you graduated three times?

We all nodded.

Imbusise:I did medicine. Law on its own then I did BCom law. I only got a PhD in Medicine and in just law. Qavile sarni.

(you forward boy)

The way he said just made it more funny. We continued joking around having a great time everyone went home.

...

...

{week later}

Me:baby I am needed at the Firm. Please make sure that the twins do their homework and Lisa spends less time on his iPad before I confiscate it.

Lisa:mommy.

Me:no Lisa you spend way to much time on your iPad. I am just protecting you from the worst Lisachuma. Being addicted to that thing. Especially at a young age is not good. Ask your father.

He looked at his father.

Imbusise:what? Why are you looking at me.

I took his phone.

Me:you too. Tomorrow we having a no computer day. Meaning we won't use anything that has to do with computers. I am talking about your phones, laptops, and iPads. We will spend time as a family.

The twins:but we always have those on weekends mommy.

Me:I know. But we should do it more. So that we don't get addicted to these things and not be social

with people.

Imbusise:but baby I was just checking my emails.  
You know I always spend time with you guys.

Me:I know. But you mostly at work. Just know you  
will have to rush for a surgery.

His phone rang and it was the hospital. I looked at  
him and the kids laughed. He answered and he had  
to be there at 9pm.

Me:I will be back guys. I will meet up with a client  
then come back straight home.

They nodded smiling.

Lisa:can I come with you?

He asked as I was putting on my baby belt for  
Langalam.

Me:yeah. Let's go.

I said kissing the boys goodbye.

Me:don't make a mess here. You will clean it up on  
your own.

They laughed. We walked out off the house and

drove too the firm. We got in the firm and I greeted everyone. They were so happy to see me. I went to the receptionist.

Me:Thembi. Is the client I am suppose to meet already here?

Thembi:yes. I told them to wait outside your office.

Me:them?

Thembi:it is actually 2 girls.

I nodded smiling thanking her. I walked to the elevator. It took me too the top floor where mine and Imbusise's office is at. Well we share the same office. We work on cases together actually. Except if he is needed at the hospital. Than I have to work on my own. The reason why he isn't here today. Is for the fact that I am dealing with a rape case. And girls are not comfortable in talking about these things in front off men. So I figured that I should come on My own and I will update him at home. I shouldn't be back at work yet. But they said they want me and Imbusise personally and they are willing to pay double just because they need the best lawyers. I

wonder why.

Me:sorry for keep you guys waiting.

They nodded. I opened the office and Lisa ran in and went to take his cars which he left her. We got in and they sat on the couch and I on a chair.

Me:surely you have a reason why you want me and Dr. Stokwe to work on this case?

They nodded and wiped their tears. I place a box off tissue in from off them taking my notepad as well.

Likhona:we basically came to you and wanted you. Because we know that you are going to win this case as we believe in you.

I nodded smiling.

Ababalwe:so you know that we got raped right?

I nodded.

Likhona:now the person who raped us is a serial rapist. He has raped more then 10 girls. And they were all scared to come up front because they were scared off him. Well lubabalo the guy is a very dangerous man. He has a gun and he also has this

lawyer off his that threatens us with our families. Just yesterday. They sent a brick off drugs too my parents house threatening me to drop the charges before they call the police. I had to drop them because I was scared for my parents life. We came to you because we know that justice will be served. And for all the girls he has raped before.

I couldn't believe it. How can a person be so evil?

Me:how does this happen?

Ababalwe:his a photographer at the township. Everyone knows him as that. As he would also be photographing in weddings, funerals and many more. Now he would call you. Telling you that you should come and have a photoshoot with him. Privately. All one. Now when you get there. He starts touching you inappropriately. He rapes you than takes a picture off you as you are crying and paste it in his diary. That's where he keeps all the bad things he has done. It's in the safe in his house. He also managed to make sure that our statements at the hospital and our rape kits disappear. We just came here because we want justice to be served. We want our voices to



be heard to. That's why we came to you personally and your husband. Other lawyers wouldn't have wanted to help us. As they would have been scared off his lawyer but we know you are the best lawyers.

I went to hug them wiping their tears. What they just told me is just heart breaking. Do cruel man like this Lubabalo exist?

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY SIX

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

Me:I will fight this case for you and make sure that you win it. By fire by force. I will do everything in my power to make sure that he rots in jail.

Them:thank you so much Advocate Stokwe. We will make the payments...

Me:there is no need for you to pay any fee. I want to fight this because I wanted to and not because it's my duty or anything.

They looked at me wanting to cry. And I side hugged them wiping their tears. They finally calmed down and they bid their goodbyes. Lisa came to me curious. I shrugged looking at him.

Lisa:please first untie my hair.

I nodded untying it. Guys Lisa is so fucken hairy. I mean like just 4 months ago. His daddy cut his hair since it was a big afro and Lisa doesn't want to be

combed. So he cut it since Lisa does not want to go to the salon. Lisa une nto nintsi wethu. So he cut the hair and he already has grown now. He has an big afro again. Umna I do not know what to do with it sometimes. So I just tie it up. And he looks like a cute little girl. And his brothers always laugh at him about that. You know how Ovayoizikhungo and Asithamsangele are. But my baby doesn't mind them. He got used to them. But I was also thinking off doing dreadlocks on him. I just hope his daddy will approve. And Lisa too since his another story. I do not think he will even agree to someone touching his head.

Me:baby don't you want dreadlocks?

I said combing his hair with my hand.

Lisa:no. No one else will touch my hair mommy.

I shook my head.

Me:OKay ke. Busthini?

(what were you saying?)

I said giving him his oros. He went to sit on his

fathers chair and spined around saying 'wii'. We both giggled. I took a picture and video off him.

Lisa:I wanted to ask. Why they cry?

Me:they were telling me a very sad story baby so it made them cry.

He nodded still spinning in the chair giggling. I was also laughing at him. I sent his daddy the video and he made a vn laughing saying that he better not break his chair. I sent him laughing emoji's. And he asked me what Lisa said about this. I gave Lisa the phone and he just giggled. This is the longest time that he giggled for. This is what I was talking about. Lisa is just another child in his own planet. He finally got done and we went home. Lisa ran in to watch his favorite show 'Tom & Jerry' I walked behind shushing Langalam. I got in the house and started breastfeeding him.

Me:where is your father?

The twins:in your office.

I nodded.

Me:don't do anything funny. Also, go and feed Oreo. It is 3 now. He must be hungry.

The twins:should we give him water too?

I nodded. They wanted to go with Lisa but he gave them a deadly stare and they lifted up their hands. Laughing going away. I looked at Lisa laughing.

Me:stop being mean to your brothers.

He shook his head and I laughed going to our office here in the house. He was doing some paperwork from the hospital. I sat down next to him and we kissed.

Imbusise:update me about the case?

He said taking Langalam. And he made him burp.

Me:so we dealing with a serial rapist here and a lawyer that fights dirty.

Imbusise:who is that lawyer?

Me:this did not mention him. But he works under Lubabalo Daniels.

He took his laptop and started hacking this Lubabalo.

And he found him and his lawyer.

Imbusise:it's Zusakhe Twana. His also a gangster. But his under us. It also says here that Lubabalo is a photographer?

I nodded.

Me:that's exactly what they said. They say that he calls girls over for a photoshoot. Alone. Then he rapes them. Take a picture off them. And keep everything in his dairy. He writes every single detail in the diary. His lawyer sends threatening things to the family's. He sent a brick off drugs to one off the victims. Saying that they should drop the case or his calling the police for their family's. He also managed to take their rape kits at the hospital.

Imbusise:this is hard Mamie. How are we going to fight this without any evidence? The clothes they were wearing the day they got raped. I am damn sure that they still have his DNA on them.

Me:he takes every little evidence and locks it in his safe in his house.

He nodded.

Imbusise:now the problem will be. How are we going to get to that safe. Without the things in that safe Mamie we nothing. This is a dead case. The Magistrate will say we wasting their time.

Me:I know Daddy. But I promise those girls that I will fight tooth and nail for them. We can't lose this case. We have never been losers. We always made sure that we win. I just want justice to ne served for all the other girls too who have been silenced by this man.

He sighed closing his eyes looking at me.

Imbusise:okay fine then. But Mamie don't put in way to much emotions in this. We fighting gangsters here. Anything can happen. So we will do our at most best to fight this.

I nodded smiling.

...

...

...

Me:guys don't polish the shoes here. You know

where you polish shoes.

The twins:yes mommy but we almost done and we didn't want to miss this episode.

Me:why are you acting like you can't catch or record it?

I shook my head.

Me:guide Langalam there. Make sure he doesn't fall neither does Lisa or I will beat you two up.

Them:yes mommy.

I don't trust these two with my kids. Remember what they did to Lisa when he was small? Hopefully they won't do their stupidity now. I walked to the kitchen and went to make their lunch boxes for tomorrow. It's their last day at school. Then it's the December holidays. I got done and I walked to the lounge again. The twins saw me coming and they quickly ran to their couch and looked at the TV. Holding in their laughs. I wonder what did they do this time. I walked over to Lisa and Langalam. They had polish all over them. I looked at the twins squinting and they ran away laughing.



IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY SEVEN

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

I calmed myself down before going upstairs with my baby's. I had to carry Lisa on my back and Langalam with my hands. I got upstairs and I changed them. I placed Lisa to sleep before going to Langalam's nursery. I switched on the monitor before going to my room. I changed into my pyjamas and I went to wash my face and mouth. I got done and I walked downstairs. I made sure that all the doors are locked and I switched off the lights. I walked to the twins room and they were asleep with their clothes. I shook my head and changed them in their pyjamas. I laughed shaking my head looking at them. They really do amaze me. They never fail to amaze me at all. I say again that I blame Imbusise for their mischief. But what can I do. I love them regardless off the crazy things that always upsets me. I kissed their foreheads laughing. I cover them before

switching off the lights. I walked over to my room and I switched off the lights and switched on the side lamp. I honestly can't sleep without Imbusise by my side. I always wait up till 2am if needed to. Like I always am stressed out when his out off the house. I mean you never know what to expect out there. That's why I would always stay up and wait for him till his back. Than sleep. Or else I won't sleep peaceful at all. Just Than as I was reading a book. I just came back from feeding Langalam and made my other three pee. I got a call from daddy.

Me:my love?

Imbusise:oooh you still awake. Come and open the door for me. I forgot the garage remote.

Me:okay give me a few.

I walked out after wearing my gown. I opened the door for him and he was leaning against the door frame. I shook my head smiling. He laughed.

Me:which car did you use darn?

Imbusise:the family car. My m5 is low on fuel. But I bought petrol at the station.

I nodded smiling. He locked the door.

Imbusise:I know it's late and you are probably tired. Well you are. But can we dance. I mean we never really get time to ourselves these days. Especially now that we have a new born.

I giggled nodding. We kissed. He switched on soft music and we started dancing. I just loved every single second off this. I was really enjoying myself. And I saw how much he also enjoyed it. We really had a great time. After an hour off enjoying ourselves we finally went to sleep.

...

...

Me:ask them what they did yesterday.

Imbusise already knew I was talking about the twins hence he looked straight at them.

The twins:but mommy we did not mean to put polish on them.

Imbusise:on who?

Me:Lisa and Langalam.

Imbusise:Nina? Why did you guys do that?

Them:we didn't mean to daddy.

Us:yeah like every other time?

They kept quiet.

Me:I swear one day is one day. I will show you guys fames.

Them:what will you do mommy?

Me:misbehave again you will see. And you know that i am not joking.

Them:we will stop misbehaving then.

Us:good.

Their driver came and took them to school.

Me:Lisa why didn't you go?

He shook his head getting out of the table. Me and Imbusise's looked at him shocked. All along we thought he is gone with the twins. We laughed in disbelief and I clapped once. Imbusise was dead from laughter.

Lisa:I didn't feel like going to school mommy. Those children are always crying. And they irritate me to the core. I will go to school next week.

He said walking to the elevator. And I was stuck in one place still shocked. Imbusise was laughing at him guys. Caba mnandi? Imagine a child telling you that?

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY EIGHT.

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

What Lisa said killed me. Imagine a kid telling you that they don't feel like going to school. The sons I have. I also wasn't like this when I was still a kid. They are worse than I am.

Me:baby I will be back in 5 hours tops. I have to go to Kariega. They're Cuyler needs me there. For a surgery.

She nodded. I kissed her goodbye. I drove to Kariega. It was actually a long distance. I video called Anethemba.

Anethemba:little bro?

We burst out laughing.

Me:mxm v'tsek. Look I need a favor.

Anethemba:shot

Me:qhwa qhwa.

We burst out laughing.

Me:okay so me and Advocate Stokwe...

Anethemba:v'tsek LithaLethu! LithaLethu!

We laughed.

Me:but we actually got clients. It's actually a rape case. And Lubabalo and that bastard Zusakhe are the ones behind the rape thing and all.

Anethemba:what!?

I nodded looking at the phone I looked at the road again telling him what they do. I ain't suppose to tell him about this but I am desperate here.

Anethemba:how can they be so sick.

I shook my head.

Me:really are. But the problem is now. We don't have evidence to arrest them. The only thing we have is a she said story. And I don't think that will help us with the case.

Anethemba:it won't. I think that. Gather all the girls. Who have been raped by Lubabalo. Make them make

statements privately and send it to a trusted cop. u'Mthethwa. Have them arrested. Then you Said that he keeps everything in a safe in his house.

I nodded looking at him.

Anethemba:than we can break into his house and take all the evidence he has.

I looked at him smiling.

Me:I don't know why I didn't come to you in the first place bro. But the problem is how are we going to get all off these girls.

Anethemba:I will do my at most best in finding all off them. Then we have to have LithaLethu be the one to talk to them since she is a woman and they will be more comfortable in talking to her.

I nodded.

Me:you right. I am going to Uitenhage now. So when I am back. I will pop up the idea to her. But hopefully it will work. Justice needs to be served for these girls bro.

He agreed with what I said. I continued talking to



him.

...

...

Me:so I spoke to Anethemba this morning. I actually talked to him about the case we are currently working on.

She nodded feeding me the fruit salad I made for her. We are actually sharing it. Her idea. Mamekhaya klk. Nam ndenza eku thiwa mandi yenze.

(she is the mother off the house. I also do what she says I should do)

Me:so he brought up the idea. Off why don't we take private statements off these girls without anyone knowing. And then take the statement to the police. We will still be hiding their identities as the culprit will want to threaten them. So we will also be protecting our clients here. While he is arrested. Well the trail will probably start next year since it is already the festive season now. So we will probably get a date on February. But you know I have connections. I will ask for it to be now on January.

She nodded.

Me:so while they are or he is arrested. We will manage to get the evidence in his house. Now. We have to get the statements from all these girls. Anethemba has already gathered information on them for us. Here are the contact details and their addresses and names. While you are still at it. I will draw up a plan on how we can get the solid evidence.

She nodded.

Litha:I was actually also thinking off bringing them under one room. I know it will be hard. But hopefully they will open up if they hear others doing soo. Ooh Abablwe and Likhona might be great help. And I will also have to encourage them to make sure that they take the stand as witnesses. And victims. I will have to make sure that they are strong enough.

I nodded. We fistbumped. She started making the calls while I was looking at Lubabalos' house. I also found out that there are cameras in this room he uses. Hacking into another gangsters thing is always hard. But I managed to as it wasn't that hard. And I

managed to make sure that he does not get notified. I put on my headphones as I didn't want to traumatize my wife. This bastard. By watching the things he does. Made me sick. I saved the footage in a memory stick. All the footages off what his does in a USB. We might need this later on. I have faith that just will be served. I will fight this case and make sure that I win the same way I would have done for my princess.

—

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY NINE

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

{Few months later, March}

Zusakhe:your honor these are all lies. I mean they just came here to tell lies. I mean just yesterday with Ms. Smith and the others. They all came here telling the same thing. Now my question is Ms. James. Where is valid evidence that he put his penis in you...

Me and Litha:objection your honor. Mr. Twana is crossing the line!

Judge:overrule

Zusakhe:my apologies your honor. But your honor there is nothing that comes from these girls that is true. I don't understand why my client is arrested. Mr. And Mrs. Stokwe are just wasting the states time.

Me:your honor. We are not wasting your time here. Which is why I am asking you till tomorrow. Tomorrow I will bring you all the evidence that you

need that confirms that these girls have been raped by this man.

Zusakhe:how sure are you? Why didn't you bring this proof from the beginning. Instead off wasting the states time?

Me:Mr. Twana they say patients is a virtual. That's why I am begging you your honor. Can you please serve the verdict tomorrow.

Zusakhe:your honor Mr. Stokwe is just blabbering. His wasting the states time. As he been doing for the past weeks. Thats why I am asking you your honor to please serve your verdict today.

The judge dismissed us saying that we should take a 5 minute break while his making a decision.

The girls:I am losing faith now. Mr. Stokwe your promised that you will bring the evidence today? They not believing us. We are losing this case and Lubabalo will surely like us.

I shook my head looking at all 13 off them.

Me:I promised you guys that I will win this case no

matter what. You guys just be patient. I know what I am doing.

Litha:Tatakhe time is not on our side. What if the Judge decides to make his verdict today?

Me:Mamie calm down. I know what I am doing. Just be patient guys. This is finally coming to an end.

...

...

{...Few months earlier}

~LITHALETHU STOKWE~

I got to the second girls house. The first it didn't went well at all as she didn't want me to take her statement as she was scared off Lubabalo. Even though I gave her the reassurance that i will do everything in my power to capture him. But than again Lubabalo really damaged her hence she doesn't want to give me her statement. I knocked at the front door. And an old woman greeted welcoming me in. She was even busy. She made me sit down and I greeted her husband too.

Me:i didn't come here nge Ndaba ezintle.

(with good news)

Them:hopefully awu thunywanga ngu Sars or tax?

(you ain't sent here by SARS or for Tax?)

I laughed and shook my head.

Me:no. Not at all. But if you can. Can you please call Nomsa?

They nodded before calling her. Just then her brothers were here to. Also her sisters. Her brothers even kissed my hand in front off their wives and we burst out laughing at them.

Me:so I came here because I need your help Nomsa.

She shrugged and I sighed clearing my throat.

Me:I know this is probably something that you wanted to bury in the past. And I might be opening old wounds. But this is the only way you can find justice.

They asked me what I am talking about.

Me:so a few days ago. 2 girls came to my office.

They were actually there crying for help. Asking me to find justice for them for the bad things Lubabalo has done to them...

Nomsa:no. I don't want anything to do with that man Advocate Stokwe.

They calmed her down telling her too let me finish.

Me:they told me what he does. And I know that you might not have evidence with you right now that he did the shameful thing he did too you. But I promise you that. Me and my husband are doing our at most best to get those rape kits and the book he keeps all his evil doing. As we speak Dr. Stokwe is working on a strategy to find all the evidence. All I need from now is just your statement on how he did it. And your chats and phone records. You won't need to appeal in court if you don't want to. We won't force you to. We just need this evidence and we will keep you anonymous for as long as you want too. You actually giving me your statement. Won't just benefit the two that want to fight this man. But it is also your helping the next girls in line and finding justice for what he put you through and your family. I know



you might be scared to doing this. But i give you the reassurance that you and your family are in safe hands. I just need this statement from you and I promise you that I will never ever come here asking for much.

They were all mostly crying now. Which also made me a bit emotional. They finally calmed down and they all convinced her to give me the statement

...

Me:I managed to get 8 statements out off 13 girls. Hopefully by the time the trail starts. The others will also show up and testify.

Imbusise:and he just got arrested. We are doing this.

I nodded smiling. We kissed.

...

...

{now...}

Me:if the judge says his giving his verdict today. You are coming with the evidence Tatakhe.

He nodded and sighed. We were called in again. Well guys. It's been since January since we have been working on this case. And I won't say it has been easy as the girls would tell the truth but Zusakhe would fight back stronger. And the publicity is also putting pressure on us to winning this case. As they want justice to be survived. I just hope Imbusise will really come with this evidence as it has been hard to get it. And the Judge decided to favor us and make the verdict tomorrow. Since Imbusise is pretty sure that he will get this evidence. We walked outside.

Journalists:Dr. Stokwe!! Advocate Stokwe!

We decided to stop for a second.

Them:how sure are you that you will win this case? I mean what has been making you wait for this long before giving in Evidence. Is the even solid evidence Dr. Stokwe?

Imbusise:like I said inside. Patience is a virtue. In life you wait for the right opportunities and right times to do stuff. I have been a lawyer for more than a decade. I know what I am doing. Thank you.

We walked away wearing our sunglasses going to the car with them calling us. We got in and the driver drove away. I sighed and took off my barrister's bands. And the first to buttons off my shirt. I looked at Imbusise and he was also looking at me. He kissed my forehead.

Imbusise:we getting there baby just one more day. And we will be done from all off this. We taking the first flight that goes to OR Tambo and from there to a perfect destination. Just us and the kids.

I smiled looking at him.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY  
SEASON FINALE

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Litha:your honor I would like to give you the first evidence. These papers I give you your honor are what explains why Mr. Daniels does what he does.

She said giving the papers away. Lubabalo looked at us.

Us:now your honor. As you can see the evidence in front off you. Those are medical reports stating that Mr. Lubabalo is suffering from Bipolar. And he has been suffering from it every since he was 5 years old. He lived on pills till he was 20 years old. Ask his mother. There she is. She knows about this.

We said looking at Lubabalo's mother who was looking down.

Us:but that still doesn't justify his mistakes your honor.

Zusakhe:Dr. And advocate Stokwe where does my clients mental illness get in with this case?

We smiled looking at him and laughed.

Me:asi jarhanga Dirango. Phola. Kuya pholwa.

(we not in a rush Dirango. Calm down. We calm down)

He looked at me analyzing me and I winked before handing in the second evidence.

Us:now that your honor is the diary off Mr. Daniels. That is where is keep all his darkest secrets. And all the evil he has done.

He looked at us with his eyes popped out. So was Zusakhe at him.

Us:there your honor. I knew it might take you time. Too read all the offensive he has done. And it might take up the states time as Mr. Twana said so at first. But your honor. I high lighted all the offensive he has done. An placed paper stickers on the pages. And there are also pictures off the girls there. That's what they said. They said. I quote. "he took a picture off

me crying and stuck it up in his diary". And Mr. Twana said it was lies. It's just an act and I gave them all scripts. I should go back to school and learn how to be a writer.

Zusakhe: this is all a lie your honor. I am damn sure that Mr. And Advocate Stokwe here forged everything.

I laughed and nodded.

Me: I was waiting for you to say that My friend. But this next evidence and last.

Litha looked at me lost as I didn't tell her about this. I gave her the reassurance.

Me: This next evidence is very sensitive your honor. Which is why I am pleading you to watch this on your own. It is not good for the eye. As it was also disgusting for me to watch.

He nodded. I walked over to him with my laptop and headphones. Everyone was looking at me wondering what it was. Well it was the sex tapes off the shit Lubabalo does. Him and Zusakhe. The judge also closed the laptop as he couldn't watch the video

anymore. I nodded going to sit down.

Me: now that was the CCTV footage off the thing Mr. Lubabalo does. And when his writing on the book. Your honor. I want to thank you again for giving me this extra time. I promised these girls that justice will be served for all the evil Lubabalo did to them. When my wife, Advocate Stokwe told me about this. I was touched by their stories honestly. And I thought of them as if they were my daughters. As they are all still young and fresh as she is. I thought. About what I would. Have done. That's why I decided to fight this case. Along side with my wife. As we wanted Justice against Gender Based Violence to be served. We told ourselves that we will fight tooth and nail for this. I gave you all the evidence and testimonials that you needed your honor. All I am saying now is that Justice must be served for these girls. So that perverts like him should know that what they doing is wrong. The is #NoExcuse for rape. Justice must be served your honor. Thank you. We are done on our side.

I said sitting down and everyone clapped. Zusakhe

didn't have words. The judge said there is a thirty minute break. The girls and their parents came to thank and hug us.

Litha:let's be patient.

They all nodded still excited that finally justice will be. 30 minutes ended and the Judge served his verdict. He was found guilty. Both him and Zusakhe and they were taken away. Me and Litha got out. And people were cheering us up outside. Wanting to know how we did and all. We were wearing our sunglasses all serious wheeling our suitcases. The police and our security guards were making sure that no one gets to us. We stopped by the car and let go off each other lifting up our fists. They screamed more and singing as we smiled getting in the car.

~AMILE STOKWE~

Me:no guys. Let's make the party at Litha home. They will surely know that something is up if we do it at Father's house.

Shaka agreed with me.



Okuhle:but you all know how Imbusise is. He will want to know why his going there.

We all went silent. We were actually planning a surprise party for them. Just to congratulate them for their great achievements. I mean they are making the headlines for the great thing they did yesterday. They are the talk now. As they are also all over TV. So we want to congratulate them for doing the great job they did. And making it this far.

Emihle:no it won't be that hard. I mean we can call mother and ask her is she can call them over. Asking them to come for dinner before they go away.

Lindile:Emihle is right. That might work.

Sesona:let me call mother then.

We nodded.

Shaka:everything is already set. We have also invited everyone.

We all nodded. Just then we heard clapping outside. Loud clapping. It was like everyone in the Mall was clapping hands. Everyone in the restaurant was

curious so where we. We laughed at each other before going to check what's going on. We stood amongst people. Only to be met by Imbusise and LithaLethu wearing their graduation gowns and mortarboard hat. Like guys I am not joking with you. Imbusise was actually wearing three and holding his lawyer gown. With the PhD graduation gown on top. And LithaLethu her two gowns with the PhD one on top. Holding her lawyer gown like Imbusise was. They were both serious holding each other's hands. We looked at each other shocked. Everyone was clapping their hands screaming for them. They even had security guards.

---

No edits.

IT WASN'T FOR ME FROM THE START  
ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY ONE  
FINALE

~IMBUSISE STOKWE~

Me:baby I feel like we haven't congratulated ourselves the way we should.

She shrugged pulling me with her legs. She looked at the pimple on my face that was starting to grow and she popped it.

Litha:what do you mean daddy? I mean tomorrow we are going away to celebrate our big victory.

Me:I know baby. But I feel like flexing you know.

She burst out laughing and I joined her giving her pecks.

Us:baby you should flex more. So that you know how good it is. Flexing with stuff that belong to you. That feeling of excitement inside. Off flexing.

We burst out laughing looking at each other.

Me:but in this case. We won't be flexing about the things we have. We will be flexing off our achievements and successes.

Litha:hear your talking baby. But I ain't picking up what you saying. Please elaborate.

Me:you have your graduation gowns here right? And your mortarboard hat?

She nodded and shrugged.

Me:I am coming wait here.

We kissed before I ran upstairs. I took all our graduation gowns and mortarboard hats. I walked downstairs.

Me:so baby like I said. I feel like showing off today. I mean let's show people that. Us winning that case wasn't just luck. But we are actual graduate. Let's show the world that us getting these gowns waste off our parents.

She smiled looking at me.

Litha:I love the idea. Actually us showing ourselves that we really worked hard. And we will wear them

with pride no matter what. Because we actually worked hard for these.

I nodded smiling. We laughed and fistbumped. We took the elevator to our room. We fixed ourselves. She actually took the most time. I helped her wear her things. So did she. We finally got done and took our lawyer coats with us. I wanted to take my doctors to. But it was in the washing machine. We walked out off the house and asked the security guards to take pictures off us.

Me:nabona makwedini. Andi funi ni phelele apha. Ndifuna nani nifane nathi.

(you see boys. I don't you to spend the rest of your lives here. I want you guys to be just like us)

They laughed. We got done and our driver drove us to the mall. Since my Mamie was craving for Mugg and Beans' chocolate cake. We both posted the pictures on some:"wearing 2/3 gowns and still holding one ain't a childs play. Never been proud off myself and my wife/husband the way I am today. For all the great things we have achieved. To me this

is how I define goals in life. Cheers to us ."

We finally got to the mall and walked in. Someone people were looking at us awkwardly as the guards were also walking behind us. But we kept our straight faces all serious. People started asking to take pictures with us. We did but with a few till it became a crowd. The guards started chasing them away and someone started the clapping for us. How that actually boosted me. The good feeling. These are totally the best moments off my life. We walked around the mall and everyone was screaming and Clapping for us. Congratulating us for the great work we did. We finally got to Mugg and Bean. We sat at the far table. Our families came to us laughing.

Them:you guys are so dramatic. What was that all about?

Us:when you achieve great things in life you have to...

Them:flex! We know!

We burst out laughing.

...

...

Mother in law called us for dinner before going away. So we went there with the kids. Well let me not lie. They went there since after school they went straight there. Except for Langalam who has been there ever since the trail started. How much I missed my little chap. Yes we do spend time with our kids. But it wasn't the same as before as we had so much to take care off. But tomorrow we are going away. To get time to bond as a family again. We walked in the house and I was actually fixing Litha's lipstick and her my shirt.

:surprise!!

We jumped up in fright and everyone laughed at us. We looked at them squinting as they were laughing at us. I closed my eyes and shook my head.

Me:bani o'plane le kaka?

(who planned this shit?)

They laughed more at us. I seriously hate surprise party's guys. Like I know it's a surprise party. But tell me that there will be a surprise party and I will act

surprise. I am good at those things. Imagine now. You don't even know how to act. Yuuh aa. It was a congratulations party for all our achievements. How happy I was though. The party started and everyone was congratulating us for the great thing we did.

Emihle:so the gift is actually from all off us. As this party was short notice. So we couldn't buy things even though we have money. But yeah. You all know how broke we are January and February. And we never knew you were going to win since your were losing.

We burst out laughing. Trust Emihle to talk shit. I know I do too. But u'Emihle? Xhanti walked in with a big portrait.

Emihle:as you can see it is not something much. Or anything expensive. Like you guys always hosts partys and we always have to carry gifts. So we ran out of ideas on what to buy.

She shrugged and we laughed more.

Emihle:but yeah. Ever since the trail started. We captured every single moment off you guys. And



yeah we did a portrait off all moments. And this is what we ended up with.

They revealed the picture. And I never really expected this from they seriously. Like guys. Every single moment off this trail was there. The frustrating days to the ones we actually felt like giving up. Us walking and all. Speaking to journalists. All the articles off newspapers were also here. How we presented everything. And the biggest one in the middle was a picture off us today at the mall with the security guards. How serious we both were. I was speechless guys. Like I seriously did not expect this from them. I really love the gift they got for us.

...

...

{2 years later, 31st December}

Me:Mamie! We have to go! Everyone is waiting for us!

It's the new years eve and we are going to Shaka's house since his hosting the new years eve party this year. Last year we went to East London. She finally came down as big as she is. I went to help her.

Me:why did you take the stairs when there is an Elevator Mamie?

She shrugged.

Me:Litha it's cold outside. I told you to wear the dress I took out for you. It was warm then this one.

Litha:I am feeling hot Imbusise. Please don't irritate me.

Hormones.

Me:I told you we should have 5 boys and you chose to bless me with a princess. You were never this moody. Surely little princess is driving crazy.

She looked at me and we laughed. I kissed her tummy brushing it. Well this time I decided to give her an X instead off off an Y. I mean we really need another princess in our family. Plus I wanted another princess. So it was a matter off. "She is already here what can we do?". But I already knew deep inside off me that it will be a girl and I wanted a girl. Daddy's little princess since the older one is married now. She doesn't belong to daddy any more but to another man.

Litha:I expected you to know best daddy. How can you blame me for the gender off the baby when you decide it?

We burst out laughing.

Me:I was just joking let's go.

We used the elevator to the garage and drove away.

Litha:I wonder yintoni le indi hlayo.

(what's going down my legs)

I looked at her and shrugged. It was hard for her to bend. So I stopped the car on the side off the road. I checked her out and her water just broke. I looked at her clenching my Jaws and was breathing heavily heavily now. Followed by a scream. I quickly drove away too the hospital. Telling her to hang in there. Thank God the baby bag is in this car.

...

...

Me:I got the head Mamie I got the head.

I said taking out my princess with tears streaming

down my face. I cut her cord and went over to her mother with her as she was crying her lungs out. Litha was pale. As she was so tired.

Litha: name your princess.

I smiled as she wiped my tears. I looked at our baby girl.

Me: Lonalinamandla

She looked at me shocked and I laughed a little.

Me: you will see why I named her After you, when she is old.

She giggled and nodded. We both closed our eyes and made our foreheads touch as we were holding Lonalinamandla.

Us: I love you.

With that said. We kissed.

THE END...

.

